

SPEECHES
BY
THE MARQUESS OF
LINLITHGOW

VOL. I

From 17th April 1936 to 23rd April 1938



PRINTED BY THE MANAGER, GOVERNMENT OF INDIA PRESS, SIMLA.
1940.

INDEX TO H. E. LORD LINLITHGOW'S SPEECHES, VOLUME I.

	PAGE.
A	
Addressees of welcome at Lahore,	
Reply to various —	252
Advisory Board of the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research,	
Address to the — .. .	32
Advisory Committee,	
Opening meeting of the Nutrition —	26
Advisory Council,	
Opening of the session of the Transport — ..	29
Afridi Jirgas at Landi Kotal,	
Address of welcome from the —	382
Agricultural and Industrial Exhibition, Lucknow,	
Address presented by the United Provinces — ..	132
Agricultural Institute,	
Opening of the New Imperial —	102
All-India Ambulance Competitions,	
Prize distribution of the —	363
Ambulance Competitions,	
Prize distribution of the All-India —	363
Anglo-Indian and Domiciled European Association of Southern India,	
Address of welcome presented by the — ..	351
Anjumane-Mufide-Ahle-Islam, Madras,	
Address of welcome presented by the — ..	354
Associated Chamber of Commerce, Calcutta,	
Opening of, the —	145, 316
Association, Bengal Landholders —	
Address of welcome from the —	172
Association, Boy Scouts —	
Triennial Conference of the All-India	
Opening of the —	295
Association, British Indian —, Calcutta,	
Address of welcome from the —	162
Association, Central National Muhammadan —, Calcutta,	
Address of welcome from the —	154
L55PSV	A2

A—contd.	PAGE.
Association, Madras Indian Christian, Address of welcome presented by the —	351
Association, Indian Railway Conference, Address to the —	116
Association, Oudh Ex-Royal Family, Address of welcome from the members of the —	138
Association, South India European — Madras, Address of welcome presented by the —	349
Association, South India United Planters — Madras, Address of welcome presented by the —	349
Association, Southern India Anglo-Indian and Domesticated European — Address of welcome presented by the —	351
Association, Southern India Mohammadan Educational —, Address of welcome presented by the —	354
Association, Young Men Christian — Opening of the — Library in New Delhi ..	191

B

Banquet at Bikaner	288
Banquet at Calcutta given by H. E. H. the Nizam of Hyderabad and Berar	144
Banquet at Gwalior	99
Banquet at Hyderabad	361
Banquet at Srinagar	77
Benares, Dinner at —	39
Benares District Board, Address of welcome from the —	44
Bengal Club Dinner	342
Bengal Landholders Association, Calcutta, Address of welcome presented by the —	172
Bengal National Chamber of Commerce, Calcutta, Address of welcome presented by the —	159
Bikaner Banquet	288
Bikaner Ganga Golden Jubilee Museum, Opening of the —	286
Bishop Cotton School, Simla, Prize-Giving at the —	55, 234

B—contd.		PAGE.
Board of Health, Opening of the inaugural meeting of the Central Advisory —	207	
Board of Irrigation, (Central), Opening of the annual meeting of the — ..	85	
Bombay Chamber of Commerce, • • Address of welcome from the —	4	
Bombay Municipal Corporation, • Address of welcome from the —	1	
Bombay Muslim Community, Address of welcome from the —	5	
Boy Scouts Association, • Triennial Conference of the All-India — ..	295	
Boy Scouts Jamboree, All-India —	186	
Boy Scouts, Punjab, Message to the —	286	
British Indian Association, Calcutta, • Address of welcome presented by the — ..	162	
Broadcast Message on the Indian Constitutional position	214, 217	
Broadcast Message on the occasion of the Coronation of • King George VI	200	
Broadcast Message on the occasion of the opening of the Overseas House, London	199	
Broadcast Speech at New Delhi	7	
Buffalo-Bull and Cows, Presentation of — to the Delhi Pinjrapole	122	
Bulls, Presentation of —	19	
Cattle Conference in Simla, • Opening of the —	200	
Central Advisory Board of Health, Opening of the inaugural meeting of the — ..	207	
Central Board of Irrigation, Opening of the annual meeting of the — ..	85	
Chamber of Commerce, Bengal National — Address of welcome presented by the — ..	159	
Chamber of Commerce, Bombay, • Address of welcome from the —		
Chamber of Commerce, Calcutta, Opening of the Associated —	145, 316	

<i>C—contd.</i>	<i>PAGES.</i>
Chamber of Commerce, Indian, Address of welcome presented at Lahore by the —	260
Chamber of Commerce, Indian, — Calcutta, Address of welcome presented by the —	166
Chamber of Commerce, Madras, Address of welcome presented by the —	367
Chamber of Commerce, Northern India, Address of welcome presented by the —	258
Chamber of Commerce, Southern India, Address of welcome presented by the —	357
Chamber of Princes, Opening of the —	187
Chelmsford Club Dinner, Speech at the —	125
Club, Amateur Dramatic, — Simla, Address to the members of —	249
Colours, Presentation of — to the 17th Dogra Regiment at Lahore	278
Colours, Presentation of — to the 1st Battalion, The Dorsetshire Regiment at Sialkot	108
Colours, Presentation of New — to the 1st Battalion, The Leicestershire Regiment at Jubbulpore	367
Committee, Opening meeting of the Nutrition Advisory —	26
Conference, Address to the Indian Railway — Associa- tion	116
Conference, All-India Boy Scouts Association's Trien- nial —	295
Conference, Medical Research Workers' — Speech at the —	301
Conference, Opening of the Cattle — in Simla	200
Conference, Opening of the Forest —	310
Constitutional Position of India, Broadcast Message on the —	214, 217
Cooperative Unions, Punjab, Address of welcome presented by the —	262
Coronation of His Majesty King George VI, Broadcast Message on the occasion of —	200
Cows and Buffalo-Bull, Presentation of — to the Delhi Pinjrapole —	122

V

PAGE.

D

Delhi, Address of welcome from the Muslim community of —	79
Delhi Municipal Committee, Address of welcome from the —	110
Delhi Pinjrapole, Presentation of Cows and a Buffalo-Bull to the —	122
Deputation, Address from the Muslim — on Palestine Affairs	68
Dinner,	
Benares	39
Bengal Club	342
Chelmsford Club	125
European Association, Calcutta	335
Maneckji Dadabhoy, The Hon'ble Sir, Delhi	192
Punjab Ministers	279
Rampur	45
Rangoon Orient Club	177
District Board, Benares, Address of welcome presented by the —	44
District Board, Lahore, Address of welcome presented by the —	253
District Board and Municipal Committee, Kohat, Address of welcome presented by the —	384
District Soldiers' Board, Lahore, Address of welcome presented by the Punjab Provincial and —	254
Durbar in the Fort at Lahore, Speech at the —	267
Durbar, Gwalior Investiture —	94

E

European Association Dinner at Calcutta	335
European Association, South India, Madras, Address of welcome presented by the —	349
Exhibition at Lucknow, Address presented by the U. P. Agricultural and Industrial —	132

F

Fazl-i-Husain Memorial, Speech at the —	284
Forest Conference, Opening of the —	310
Fort, Durbar in the — at Lahore	267

G

Ganga Golden Jubilee Museum, Bikaner, Opening of the —	286
Gwalior Banquet speech	99
Gwalior Investiture Durbar	94

H

Health, Central Advisory Board of — Opening of the inaugural meeting of the —	207
Hyderabad Banquet, Speech at the —	361
Kydro-Eléctric Scheme, Malakand, Opening of the —	387

I

Imperial Agricultural Institute, Opening of the New —	102
Imperial Council of Agricultural Research, Address to the Advisory Board of the —	32
Imperial Council of Agricultural Research, Opening meeting of the Governing Body of the —	49
Indian Chamber of Commerce, Calcutta, Address of welcome presented by the —	166
Indian Chamber of Commerce, Lahore, Address of welcome presented by the —	260
Indian Christian Association, Madras, Address of welcome presented by the —	351
Indian Constitutional Position, Broadcast Message on the —	214, 217
Indian Legislatures, Address to the combined —	58, 237
Indian Military Academy, Dehra Dun, Presentation of the Viceroy's Banner to the —	300
Indian Red Cross Society and St. John Ambulance Association, Annual General Meeting of the —	195, 370

vii

I—contd.		PAGE.
Indian Science Congress, Speech at the opening of the Silver Jubilee Session of the —		326
Indian Signal Corps, Photograph of the Royal Family presented to the —		369
Industrial and Agricultural Exhibition, Address presented by the U. P. — .. .		132
Institute, Opening of the New Imperial Agricultural — ..		102
Investiture, Gwalior Durbar — .. .		94
Irrigation, Opening of the annual meeting of the Central Board of —		85
J		
Jamboree, All-India Boy Scout — .. .		186
K		
King George VI's Coronation, Broadcast Message on the occasion of — .. .		200
Kohat District Board and Municipal Committee, Address of welcome presented by the — .. .		384
L		
Lahore District Board, Reply to address presented by the — .. .		253
Lahore Fort Durbar, Speech at the — .. .		267
Lahore, Reply to various addresses of welcome presented at — .. .		252
Landed Gentry, Punjab, Address of welcome presented by the — .. .		273
Landi Kotal, Address of welcome from the Afridi Jirgas at — ..		383
League, Madras Muslim, Address of welcome presented by the — .. .		354
Legislatures, Address to the combined Indian — .. .		58, 237
Library, New Delhi, Opening of the Y. M. C. A. — .. .		191

<i>L—contd.</i>	<i>PAGE.</i>
Lucknow, "Pioneer" Building, Laying of the foundation stone of the New — ..	136
Lucknow, U. P. Agricultural and Industrial Exhibition, Address presented by the —	132
Lunch given by the Hon'ble Sir Maneckji Dadabhoy, Speech at the — .. .	251.
Madras Anjuman-e-Mufide-Ahle-Islam, . Address of welcome presented by the —	354
Madras Chamber of Commerce, Address of welcome presented by the —	357
Madras Indian Christian Association, Address of welcome presented by the — ..	357
Madras Muslim League, Address of welcome presented by the — ..	354
Madras Provincial Scheduled Castes Federation, Address of welcome presented by the — .. .	351
Malakand Hydro-Electric Scheme, Opening of the —	387
Mandalay Municipal Committee, Address of welcome from the —	181
Maneckji Dadabhoy, The Hon'ble Sir, Speech at the dinner given by —	192
Maneckji Dadabhoy, The Hon'ble Sir, Speech at the luncheon given by — .. .	251
Medical Research Workers' Conference, Speech at the —	301
Memorial to Sir Fazl-i-Husain, Speech at the laying of the Foundation Stone of the —	284
Message Broadcast on the Indian Constitutional Position ..	214, 217
Message broadcast on the occasion of the opening of Overseas House, London	199
Message to the Punjab Boy Scouts	266
Milk, Speech at the free distribution of — to under-nourished school-children in Simla	23
Ministers of the Punjab, Speech at the dinner given by the —	279
Mohammadan Educational Association of Southern India, Address of welcome presented by the —	354

ix

M—contd.	PAGE.
Municipal Committee and District Board of Kohat, Address of welcome presented by the — ..	384
Municipal Committee, Delhi, Address of welcome from the — ..	110
Municipal Committee, Mandalay, Address of welcome from the — ..	181
Municipal Committee, New Delhi, Address of welcome from the — ..	17
Municipal Corporation of Bombay, Address of welcome from the — ..	1
Municipal Corporation, Rangoon, Address of welcome presented by the — ..	174
Municipality, Peshāwar, Address of welcome presented by the — ..	377
Municipality, Simla, Address of welcome presented by the — ..	21
Muslim Community of Bombay, Address of welcome from the — ..	5
Muslim Community of Delhi, Address of welcome from the — ..	79
Muslim Deputation on Palestine Affairs, Address from the — ..	68
Museum at Bikaner, Opening of the Ganga Golden Jubilee — ..	286
Muslim League, Madras, Address of welcome presented by the — ..	354

N

New Delhi Municipal Committee, Address of welcome from the — ..	17
Northern India Chamber of Commerce, Lahore, Address of welcome presented by the — ..	258
Nutrition Advisory Committee, Opening of meeting of the — ..	26

O

Orient Club Dinner at Rangoon, Speech at the — ..	177
Oudh Ex-Royal Family Association, Address of welcome from the — ..	138

X

O—contd.

	PAGE.
Oudh Talukdars, Address of welcome from the —	140
Overseas House, London, Broadcast message on the occasion of the opening of the —	199

P

Palestine Affairs, Address from the Muslim Deputation on — .. .	68
Peshawar Municipality, Address of welcome presented by the — .. .	377
Photograph of the Royal Family presented to the Indian Signal Corps	369
Pinjrapole, Presentation of cows and Buffalo-Bull to the Delhi —	122
Pioneer Building at Lucknow, Speech at the laying of the Foundation Stone of the New —	136
Planters' Association, South India, Madras, Address of welcome presented by the — .. .	349
Presentation of Bulls, Speech at the —	19
Princes Chamber, Opening of the —	187
Punjab Boy Scouts, Message to the —	266
Punjab Cooperative Union, Address of welcome presented by the — .. .	262
Punjab Landed Gentry, Address from the —	273
Punjab Ministers Dinner at Lahore, Speech at the —	279
Punjab Provincial and Lahore District Soldiers' Board, Address of welcome presented by the — .. .	254

R

Railway Conference Association (Indian), Address to the —	116
Rampur Dinner, Speech at the — .. "	45

<i>R—contd.</i>	PAGE.
Rangoon Municipal Corporation, Address of welcome presented by the — . . .	174
Rangoon Orient Club, Dinner, Speech at the —	177
Royal Family's Photograph, Presentation of — to the Indian Signal Corps ..	369
S	
St. John Ambulance Association and the Indian Red Cross Society, Speech at the Annual General Meeting of the — 195,	370
Scheduled Castes Federation, Madras Provincial, Address of welcome presented by the — ..	351
School, Bishop Cotton, Prize-giving at the —	55, 234
School Children, Free distribution of milk to under-nourished — in Simla	23
Science Congress, Speech at the opening of the Silver Jubilee session of the Indian —	326
Silver Jubilee Session of the Indian Science Congress, Speech at the opening of the —	326
Simla Amateur Dramatic Club, Address to the —	249
Simla, Free distribution of milk to under-nourished School Children in —	23
Simla Municipality, Address of welcome from the —	21
Soldiers' Board, Punjab Provincial and Lahore District — Address of welcome presented by the —	254
South India European Association, Madras, Address of welcome presented by the —	349
South India United Planters' Association, Madras, Address of welcome presented by the —	349
Southern India Chamber of Commerce, Address of welcome presented by the —	357
Southern India Mohammadan Educational Association, Address of welcome presented by the —	354
Srinagar State Banquet, Speech at the —	77

	PAGE.
T	
Taluqdars of Oudh, Address of welcome from the —	140
Transport Advisory Council, Opening session of the —	29
Trust Works in Delhi and New Delhi, Speech on the occasion of tour of —	375
U	
United Provinces Agricultural and Industrial Exhibition, Lucknow, Address presented by the —	132
V	
Viceroy's Banner, Presentation to the Indian Military Academy, Dehra Dun of the —	300
Young Men Christian Association, Library at New Delhi, Opening of the —	191

SPEECHES BY THE MARQUESS OF LINLITHGOW

1936

ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE MUNICIPAL CORPORATION OF BOMBAY.

The Most Honourable the Marquess and the Marchioness of Linlithgow arrived at Bombay on the 17th April 1936, and were presented with an Address of Welcome from the Municipal Corporation of Bombay at the Gateway of India to which His Excellency made the following reply :—

17th April
1936.

Mr. Mayor and Members of the Municipal Corporation of Bombay,—It gives me great pleasure to receive the address of welcome you have read to me. In particular, I thank you for the appreciative terms in which you so kindly refer to myself and to my past association with this country.

India is a land of warm affections and abiding loyalties. Now that I return to assume the new responsibilities which lie before me, I feel already from the cordiality with which you have received me that I am “back among friends” ready to give me their encouragement and support. I shall spare no effort in the years that I shall spend among you to do all that in me lies to give back in service to India some return for all that I have in the past received from India in kindness, sympathy and understanding.

My work as Chairman of the Agricultural Commission, which you mention, was to me of absorbing interest. It gave me opportunities, which I hope may

Address of Welcome from the Municipal Corporation of Bombay.

now stand me in good stead, of moving among all classes and of learning something in a very personal way of their manners of life and modes of thought. The cultivator tilling his fields remains as ever the backbone of this country, and the foundation of her prosperity. I rejoice to know that the people of this great city appreciate the profound significance of agricultural improvement and that they have in mind the extent to which their own prosperity is linked with that of the farmers of India.

The work of the Joint Parliamentary Committee, to which also you allude, is fresh in the public mind. I counted it an honour and a privilege to preside over the Committee's deliberations, to work with the delegates from India, and thus to come again into direct contact with Indian problems and with the hopes and aspirations of India's people. I shall assume the arduous duties of my office at a time when the great changes contemplated by the Committee and since endorsed by the British Parliament are to be introduced. A great opportunity lies now to India's hand. You will not expect pronouncements from me on this occasion as to the measures of constitutional reform which have for so long engaged the attention of statesmen in this country and at home ; but let me say to you that it is with hope and with confidence that I come to take my part in the great constructive work that lies before this country.

This beautiful city, of which you are so justly proud, has, as you tell me, not altogether escaped the ill effects of the economic depression which have made themselves felt in all parts of the world. I trust with you that the worst of those difficulties may now be behind us, and that we are at this time well set upon a period of recuperation. The citizens of Bombay deservedly enjoy a reputation for

*Address of Welcome from the Municipal Corporation of
Bombay.*

industry, enterprise and public spirit. Imbued with these qualities they need fear no rivals.

I have listened with great interest to your account of the way in which difficulties have been met and civic amenities, which are your especial charge, efficiently maintained. I am not, of course, in a position to discuss your local needs, but I can assure you that in all matters coming before me, I shall not be found indifferent to the claims of this historic city.

Lady Linlithgow wishes me to thank you for your very kind references to her. You may rest assured of her never-failing support to all that contributes to the welfare of the people of India.

I would like before I conclude my remarks to take the opportunity of this, the first public utterance to be made by me in India, to pay a heart-felt tribute to the Viceroy whom, very shortly, I shall have to refer to as my predecessor. H. E. Lord Willingdon has guided the ship of State during an eventful and critical period with a distinction of which we are all aware. He came to his high office well equipped for the heavy responsibility which it involves by long service in India, by a close acquaintance with her problems and her personalities, and by a deep and informed sympathy for Indian culture and Indian aspirations.

He leaves India now, after many years of devoted service to her interests, with the consciousness of work well done.

I thank you once again, Mr. Mayor, for the warmth of your welcome to us both today. I cannot overstate the degree of encouragement which, on the eve of assuming this great and onerous charge, I derive from your kind

Address of Welcome from the Bombay Chamber of Commerce.

and friendly words. We need your encouragement and your help, for we are both fully alive to the responsibilities and the magnitude of the task which lies before us, and I can only add in conclusion that in the fulfilment of that task I shall rely upon the loyalty and assistance of all those who are working for the benefit and prosperity of this great country.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE BOMBAY
CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

17th April
1936.

In replying to the Address of Welcome from the Bombay Chamber of Commerce at Bombay, on the 17th April 1936, His Excellency the Viceroy said :—

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—I thank you on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself for the very cordial welcome which you have extended to us on our arrival in India. It is a source of very real encouragement to me, at the outset of the heavy task which lies before me, to know that I have the good wishes and the good-will of a body so important, and with so long and distinguished a history, as the Bombay Chamber of Commerce.

You refer in your address to several matters of great interest on which I am sure you will not expect me to make any detailed comment at this stage. I have listened with close attention to the views you have expressed on the relative importance of agriculture and of other forms of industry in the economic fabric of India. Let me assure you of my full recognition of the vital importance of a proper and harmonious balance of these important elements in the economic life of any country.

I share the pleasure you have expressed at the fact that this year the Finance Member has been able to

Address of Welcome from the Muslim Community of Bombay.

present a Surplus Budget. I am in entire accord with you as to the essential importance of the financial issue as affecting the successful working of the New Constitution. It would be premature for me to express any view on the specific suggestions you have advanced, but you may rest assured that I have listened to them with the respect they deserve, and that I am fully alive to the weight of the considerations which you urge.

The problem of the co-ordination and control of communications is one of great and growing importance in India, and one in which you can rely on me to take a close personal interest. I am impressed by your remarks, both on the question generally, and as bearing on the creation of a Portfolio of Communications, and I can undertake without hesitation to assure you that they will not be lost sight of.

In conclusion, I wish again to express to you my gratitude for the good wishes which you have expressed in your address for Lady Linlithgow, as well as for myself. May I reiterate your hope that during my term of office the "improvement in political and economic conditions in India will be maintained and extended to the benefit and contentment of all"? If, during the term of my Viceroyalty, it is vouchsafed to me to see that hope fulfilled, I shall indeed consider myself fortunate.

Gentlemen, I thank you.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE MUSLIM
COMMUNITY OF BOMBAY.

In reply to the Address of Welcome from the Muslim Community of Bombay on the 17th April, His Excellency the Viceroy said :—

Mr. President and Members of the Muslim Community,—I thank you very sincerely for the warm

17th April
1936.

Address of Welcome from the Muslim Community of Bombay.

welcome which you have accorded to Lady Linlithgow and myself to-day, and I am most grateful to you, Sir, for the appreciative manner in which you have referred to my work as Chairman of the Royal Commission on Agriculture and as Chairman of the Joint Parliamentary Committee on Indian Constitutional Reforms.

It was with particular pleasure that I listened to the assurance in your address of the ready co-operation of the Muslim community in working the Reforms in the spirit in which they have been offered. It is my earnest hope that I may look for the same co-operation from all sections of the people of India, regardless of class or creed, and that the period of my office as Viceroy may be marked by an ever growing appreciation of the decisive importance of national unity which will transcend any local or sectional differences. It is in the unity of her people that the future strength of India lies. It will be my sincere and unchanging purpose in the work that lies before me to do all that I can to contribute to that unity : and with that object in view, it will be my aim constantly to hold the balance even between all sections, classes and creeds of the population of this great country.

You refer also in your address to the problem of the economic development of the country and of the amelioration of the condition of the masses. I fully appreciate the vital importance of both those problems ; and you may rest assured of my close and active interest in them. My investigations as Chairman of the Royal Commission on Agriculture have familiarised me with the various aspects of the question of agricultural development, and I have followed, with the attention which they merit, the difficult but most important issues involved in the development of those manufacturing and other industries which concern so closely your city and Presidency. I understand that

Broadcast Speech.

already there are some signs of general recovery. India with her astonishing powers of recuperation has weathered the storm of economic depression more successfully than many other countries and I feel that though progress as yet is slow, it is sound and such as to justify confident hope for the future.

I thank you once again, Mr. President for the cordiality of your welcome and for your good wishes to Lady Linlithgow and myself in the difficult task that lies ahead of us. We are delighted to have had this opportunity of meeting the representatives of the Muslim Community of Bombay, in whose welfare you may rest assured that we shall continue to take the keenest interest.

BROADCAST SPEECH.

His Excellency the Viceroy broadcast the following speech at New Delhi on the 18th April 1936 :—

18th April
1936.

A few moments ago, you listened to a brief but profoundly significant ceremony when you heard me take the oaths of Allegiance and of Office. Now speaking to you in your homes, with those you love about you, I wish you to know that as I promised my true allegiance to His Majesty and dedicated myself to the service of India, I was conscious that I spoke not only for myself but also for you all. By the eager manifestations of your loyalty to the Throne and Person of the King-Emperor, forthcoming last year at the Jubilee of his late Majesty King George the Fifth, and by your grief and sympathy in the sad hour of His late Majesty's demise, you have given fresh proof of your constant devotion to the Imperial Throne. I am confident, too, that everyone of you will wish, on this solemn occasion, with me to pledge yourselves

Broadcast Speech.

anew to the service of your mother-land and of your fellow men.

You know well the heavy responsibility that rests upon the Viceroy—a responsibility which has been discharged with such signal success over a long period of years by the illustrious public servant whom I have the honour to follow in that great office. Amongst the manifold duties of the Viceroy none is more vital than that for the maintenance of peace and good order throughout India. Believe me, my friends, that I can do you no greater service than by the vigilant and effective discharge of this duty. The long story of progress and political evolution throughout the world proves beyond all question that of all the factors that may make for retrogression and reaction, none is more powerful than civil disorder to inflict irreparable hurt upon the body-politic. This and all other duties and responsibilities laid upon me by law and by the Instrument of Instructions which the King-Emperor has been graciously pleased to bestow upon me I will discharge, without fear or favour, affection or ill-will, including that to do right to all manner of people after the Laws and Usages of India.

Most of you know that I am no stranger to this lovely land and to its kindly peoples. During the tour of the Royal Commission on Agriculture in India, I saw not only a great part of the countryside in many provinces, but also many of your cities and towns, and met not a few persons whose kindness to me I can never forget and whose friendship I greatly value.

The terms of our appointment upon that Commission confined the scope of our enquiry to British India. Therefore I did not have the pleasure, except during the brief period of a holiday, of visiting the territories of any

Broadcast Speech.

Indian Rulers. This omission I hope by the kindness of Their Highnesses to repair at an early date. Let me at once assure you that I have ever in mind the constant and devoted loyalty to His Majesty the King-Emperor of the Princes and People of the Indian States, and here affirm my profound admiration for their proud record of constant and undeviating service to the Throne and Empire, both in peace and war.

To the Services of the Crown in India I give my greeting!

The Royal Indian Navy, young in years, yet the heir of ancient and glorious traditions of service at sea will, I am confident, vie in loyalty and efficiency with the other armed forces of the Crown in India. As one who has occupied the office of Civil Lord of the Admiralty, I can claim some familiarity with naval matters. My hope is that during my Viceroyalty, I may find it possible to witness in person something of the life and work of the Service.

To the Army in India and the Royal Air Force I speak as one who in his time has shared their life both in peace and in war, and whose happiest days have been spent with the Colours. I recall with pride and pleasure that in Northern France in 1915, I witnessed the loyalty, discipline and valour of units of the Indian Army. Of the decorations that His Majesty has been graciously pleased to confer upon me, there is none that I prize more highly than the Long Service Medal of that branch of the Army in which I had the honour to serve.

Of my own knowledge, then, I can vouch for your loyalty to the Throne and Person of the Sovereign and to your devotion to Duty. I look forward with keen pleasure to those occasions upon which I shall be with you, whether on the parade ground or during field training.

Broadcast Speech.

The fame of the Indian Civil Service is acknowledged throughout the British Empire and beyond. I look to the members of that Service throughout India to give me during my Viceroyalty the help and support that they have been wont at all times to extend to my predecessors. The glorious traditions of your Service require that you should give to the peoples of India, whose servants you are, the best that is in you to the limits of your strength. I have every confidence that you will do no less than this in the difficult years to come.

Some among you there may be who have felt honest doubts as to this or that element in the plan of constitutional reform which Parliament last year approved. Now that this matter is no longer in issue and the new Constitution is upon the Statute Book, I call upon you to banish doubt and to eschew half-heartedness; and with me and the Governors of your Provinces to go forward in faith and courage to put into effect and to make to work this body of Reforms which, with your help, has been shaped by the joint wisdom of Britain and India after labours which, for care and scope, have in matters of the kind, no parallel in the history of the world.

Let me add this word to those of you occupying the immensely responsible position of District Officer. Be sure that I will bear constantly in mind the vital import of your work. As the senior representative of the Crown in your District, you constitute the essential link between Government and the rural population. The cultivators of India look to you for guidance, help and comfort. I am well aware that you do your utmost to serve them. I appreciate the extent to which, in recent times and in growing degree, the ever-rising tide of office work has hampered you in the performance of your first and foremost duty: that of maintaining yourselves in close

Broadcast Speech.

personal touch with your villages. It is a question as to which I propose to take an early opportunity to consult Governors of Provinces and my advisers whether means cannot be discovered whereby you may be relieved—at least in the touring season—of some part of your desk work, and thereby be given the opportunity (of which I am certain you would eagerly avail yourselves) to devote more of your time to touring.

But in any event, I conjure you, whatever the difficulties, to strive your utmost to know your villages. It is true that contemporary standards and traditions of administration must inevitably lay upon you more desk work than your predecessors were accustomed to perform. Remember, nevertheless, that the traditions of your Service and its greatest glory have their origin in the camps of your predecessors. For you, in your own generation, it remains abundantly true that the Tent is mightier than the Pen.

All India will, I am sure, desire as I do that during the forthcoming period of constitutional change there may be no stay in those beneficent activities of Governments in India designed to ameliorate the lot of the people. Knowing them as well as I do, and having indeed worked with not a few, I am sure that I may count implicitly upon the members, whatever their standing, of all those other Civil Services of the Crown in India which, through so long a period, have in their various capacities helped to sustain the burden of Government, resolutely to perform the duties with which they are severally charged. You may count upon me to support your labours. I know well the difficulties which in certain fields confront you and the trials and disappointment which—invariably—you are called upon to bear. I am confident, too, that I speak for you all when I say that those difficulties exist

Broadcast Speech.

not to deter you; but to be boldly and cheerfully faced and, as soon as may be, overcome.

Of all those who serve the public, none perform more invaluable services than do the Police—the friends and guardians of all persons who are concerned, within the law of the land, to proceed upon their lawful occasions. You may be sure that in the performance of your arduous duties, sometimes difficult, at moments dangerous, and always delicate, you may count upon my steady support.

If I am aware of the hard times which farmers have had to face, I have also in mind the difficulties through which industrialists and the urban populations have passed during the period of world-wide depression. Indeed, engaged as I myself have been in commerce and finance, I am able to extend to them my understanding sympathy. But great and real as may have been those difficulties, to those of you engaged in any capacity in commerce, finance and industry, I would say that you can at this time render no greater service to your country than by going quietly yet confidently about your business.

I know, too, that the difficulty of finding employment, particularly in the case of young men of education, has saddened and embittered many youthful lives. Nothing could give me greater pleasure than that, after due consideration and enquiry, I may find it to be within my power in some degree to mitigate this cruel burden of quite undeserved hardship.

Amongst those responsibilities in Great Britain that I had perforce to forego when I undertook my present charge were the Chairmanships of the Medical Research Council of the Privy Council and of the Governing Body of the Imperial College of Science and Technology. I

Broadcast Speech.

hope greatly that I may find means during my Viceroyalty to forward in India the cause of medicine and of all other branches of science and technology.

It will be in keeping with experience in many countries and in many ages if it should emerge that the present phase of intense political activity is to be followed by a quickening of the creative impulse in the field of indigenous art and literature. Nothing could give me higher satisfaction than that I should be privileged to foster and encourage a movement of that nature.

Now let me say a word or two, as one who has ever experienced the greatest happiness from his relations with his own family, to those young people who may hear me today. Children ! I speak to you as your King-Emperor's Viceroy and as your friend. Remember that when you grow up it will be with you that the honour of your country will rest. Remember that no man or woman can be a good citizen and a true patriot who does not first of all learn to govern and subdue his own nature. That is never easy. But take heart of grace and believe me that if you try hard and long to be good, you will in the end succeed. I shall very often think of you. Fear God ! Honour the King-Emperor ! Obey your parents !

I turn now to a matter of the highest importance I would have you know that I am incapable of preferring any one community before another. Let me bring home to you my inflexible resolution in this matter by a homely illustration. God has indeed been good to me for he has given me five children. They came into the world each one with a nature and with characteristics different from their brothers and sisters. I have tried my utmost to understand those differences and to deal with each one of my children in a fashion appropriate to his or her nature ;

Broadcast Speech.

to give support where support has seemed to me to be needed ; and in each to cultivate natural gifts and good qualities. I have sought, too, to encourage them at all times to be tolerant of each other. I love them all most dearly. But among my children I have no favourite.

In a few months you may expect to see inaugurated the system of Provincial Autonomy laid down in the Government of India Act of 1935. This, as you are aware, will mark the first stage towards the completion of that constitutional structure whose natural crown and summit will be the all-India Federation as now prescribed in the same Statute. The consummation of constitutional changes so profound cannot, in the nature of things, be simple, of achievement. The success of this signal endeavour rests very largely with you, and must in great degree depend upon your steadiness and forbearance. It will be my duty, throughout this anxious period, to tender to you such counsel as may seem to me to be within my proper function, and to be calculated to assist you in discharging the responsibilities of citizenship under representative government. In no circumstances can it be for me to advise you how to vote, for it is of the very essence of this system of government that in that matter you should decide of your own individual and unfettered judgment where it is that your duty lies. Therefore the leaders of all political parties, by whatever name they are known, competing within the ambit of the constitution for the suffrage of the provincial electorates, may rely implicitly upon me never wittingly to use language calculated to prejudice their lawful interests.

It is quite true that as the Centre at presently constituted, my Government finds itself opposed from time to time by substantial elements in the Central Legislatures. The conditions of that opposition, and the

Broadcast Speech.

fact that in no circumstances can those who compose such opposition be called upon by me to form part of an alternative government, constitute, in my considered view—as indeed they did in the opinion of the Joint Select Committees of Parliament which considered the Reforms—the best of all reasons for the constitutional changes at the Centre adumbrated in the recent Act of Parliament. Meantime let me only say that in my judgment the appropriate forum for the exposition and, where necessary, the defence of Government policy, is upon the floor of the Legislatures. The circumstances then (and I speak to you as I intend always to do, with the utmost frankness), which must exist upon the inauguration of Provincial Autonomy and before the setting up of the Federation, will inevitably lay upon me no inconsiderable difficulty. You may rest assured that my constant endeavour throughout the period shortly to be entered upon will be to contribute to the best of my opportunities towards the successful working of self-government in the Provinces, and at the same time to prepare the way for the changes at the Centre implicit in the setting up of an all-India Federation.

The successful working of representative government, particularly in the formative period shortly to be entered upon, requires, amongst other things, that I should as far as practicable be in touch with the leaders of all political parties—as well as with the trend of opinion in the electorates. It is highly important that you should understand plainly that when I grant an interview to the leader or leaders of this or that political party, this in no way signifies that I favour such leaders or their parties above other leaders and parties. This rule and convention is well understood in Great Britain as between the Crown and political leaders in that country. Its general

Broadcast Speech.

acceptance in India is in my judgment essential to the successful working in this country of representative self-government.

It is within the power of the Press of all democratic countries to make the most material contribution towards the successful working of public institutions, and the development of an informed and responsible body of opinion. But, like the rest of us, newspaper men cannot be expected to make bricks without straw. If they are to discharge their responsible duties towards the public, and to comment effectively upon current affairs, they require, whatever their editorial policy, to be informed as far as practicable upon the facts at issue. As one well accustomed to their requirements in this regard, I intend to do my utmost to give them such assistance as properly I may. And both they and their readers may rest assured that such help as my officers may find it possible to give to the Press will be confined to facts that these will be presented in a fashion entirely objective; and that the material available will be at the disposal of the Press as a whole, without distinction or discrimination.

It has occurred to me that there may be those amongst you who may wish to hear in the Hindustani language the words which I have spoken to you today. I have therefore given my instructions that a full and exact translation into Hindustani of my speech is to be broadcast immediately I have finished speaking.

In conclusion let me say to you that of all those conditions which in great endeavours make for a happy and successful issue, none is more essential than that those who participate in them should both trust and respect each other. All men are liable to error. I do not ask or expect that all of you will at all times find yourselves in

Speeches by the Marquess of Linlithgow.

Address of Welcome from the New Delhi Municipal Committee.

agreement with me. Nevertheless, you may be sure that I shall never doubt your sincerity or the integrity of your minds. I ask no more than that you should favour me with the same whole-hearted trust that I have promised to extend to you.

For the next five years, without let or stay, I will devote my mind, my heart, and such health as Providence may vouchsafe to me, to the service of your country. For this I ask you to remember me in your prayers. Let us move boldly forward, with faith and courage, you and I, and with all our strength strive to better the lot of her Peoples, wheresoever they may be and to sustain, in all its ancient fame and glory, the great name of India over all the world.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE NEW DELHI MUNICIPAL COMMITTEE.

His Excellency the Viceroy in reply to an Address of Welcome presented by the New Delhi Municipal Committee on the 18th April 1936, made the following speech :—

Mr. President and Members of the New Delhi Municipal Committee,—I am sincerely grateful to you, Mr. Jones, and to the Members of the New Delhi Municipal Committee for your address of welcome, and I thank you on my own behalf and on that of Lady Linlithgow for your good wishes, which are of a special value to us as coming from a body which is responsible for the municipal activities of the Imperial Capital.

You have referred to the fact that tomorrow is the anniversary of our Silver wedding. It is indeed a happy coincidence that I should enter Delhi for the first time as Viceroy on the eve of that occasion. It is but

Address of Welcome from the New Delhi Municipal Committee.

natural that my wife and I should wish at such a moment to share with others something of our happiness, and it has been a source of real pleasure to me to celebrate it by arranging for the feeding of the poor.

New Delhi, though young in years, is one of the great capitals of the world—a capital the magnificence of whose public buildings is enhanced by the many historical associations connected with its site. I fully recognise the weight of the responsibility which the Municipal Committee bear and to which you have alluded in your speech. It is indeed a heavy one and it is, in the nature of things, given the position of New Delhi in the Indian firmament, inevitable that that should be so. But I feel that I can look with confidence to your Committee to continue to make the welfare and the good of your city your first consideration, to safeguard its amenities, to make it your constant aim to avoid any lowering of civic efficiency, and to maintain the administration at as high a standard as possible.

I note with satisfaction the progress that has been made in the provision of medical and educational facilities, and I am glad to see that you have not overlooked the importance of an adequate provision for open air recreation, and that you are concerned for the promotion of schemes designed to encourage industrial education and learning. The record of your past achievements is closely associated with the names of my predecessors, in particular of Lord Halifax, whose interest in the development of the new capital has always been so close, and of Lord and Lady Willingdon. Under the aegis of Lord and Lady Willingdon the task of bringing the city to completion has been very greatly advanced, while New Delhi must always remain grateful to Lady Willingdon for the part

Presentation of Bulls.

which she has played in all activities connected with its charitable, medical, and educational institutions.

You have referred to my interest in agriculture. It is an interest which is very deep and real, and it is a source of great pleasure to me that the Indian Agricultural Research Institute should have been established in New Delhi. The advantages which will result from its location there and its accessibility in its new home are patent, and it will be a sincere satisfaction to me to open it in person when the opportunity arises, perhaps in the course of next cold weather.

In thanking you again for the welcome which you have been so kind as to extend to Lady Linlithgow and myself, I will only add that I will bear in mind the points which you have urged for my consideration, and that you may rest assured of my continued sympathy and support in dealing with the problems that may concern you in connection with the development and embellishment of New Delhi.

PRESENTATION OF BULLS.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech on the 22nd April 1936, on the occasion on which he presented two stud bulls for Delhi :—

In a moment I shall take leave to introduce to you two friends of mine—young but distinguished and of unimpeachable origin. First of all I want to tell you about a little plan of mine for helping the cultivators of Delhi District. Even if you live in a city or town, I am sure you will appreciate that the cow and the working bullock have, on their patient back, the whole structure of Indian agriculture. They are faithful assistants of the farmer. Without them he can neither till his fields nor carry his crop to the market.

Presentation of Bulls.

'His cow is the best doctor for himself and his wife and, above all, for his children. If you would see your children strong give the mother milk before your child is born and while she is nursing your child ; later give the child all the milk it can consume. Again what is the use of spending time and money in devising improved agricultural implements if the bullocks are too feeble to pull these better implements? Therefore my friends if you would help India, help the cultivator and one of the best ways to help the cultivator is to improve the breed of cattle all over the country. Now I will tell you about my plan. I have bought two fine bulls and I am going to make them available to cultivators for breeding purposes. They will travel in a motor van and thus be at the disposal of distant villages whenever required.

Now let me introduce to you my two distinguished friends. See what noble animals they are. It is an honour for any man to caress such lovely creatures. Look at his skin so fine and loose, showing high breeding. His fine head, his straight back, his shapely shoulder and strong quarters. His strong limbs, big bone, big knees and big hooks. As for milk, the mothers of these bulls have yielded over 5,000 lbs. in a lactation period of less than 300 days. You will be interested to hear, I am sure, that I am providing a third bull. This I propose to present to the local pinjrapole for breeding purposes. Now my friends, may I say that I hope that other gentlemen may follow my example? They will make me very happy if they will do this and their generosity will be of infinite value to the country. I shall certainly write a personal letter to any gentleman who will support in this way my anxious desire not just to talk about agricultural improvement, but to effect it.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE SIMLA MUNICIPALITY.

His Excellency the Viceroy received an Address of Welcome presented by the Simla Municipality on the 16th May 1936 and replied in the following terms :—

16th May
1936.

Mr. Kennedy and Members of the Simla Municipality,—I thank you very warmly on my own behalf and on behalf of Lady Linlithgow for the Address of Welcome which you have read to us and for your kind good wishes.

This is not the first occasion on which I have visited Simla, and I am well aware of its unique position and of the beauty of its surroundings—a beauty which Lady Linlithgow and I appreciate all the more, coming as we do from the heat of the plains.

I listened with much interest to your remarks about the development of Simla, and I am glad to observe the extent to which the Municipality has been able to organise its various services. I note in particular that the amenities of electricity, water-supply, sanitation and medical relief have all received close attention. I trust, too, that the plans which you have at present under consideration for the introduction of a town improvement scheme and the provision of better transport facilities will admit of realisation, and will result in a diminution of the congestion to which you have referred.

The difficulties of communication in Simla owing to the scattered nature of the town and the impracticability of throwing the higher roads open to general motor traffic are indeed serious, and your suggestion that they might be reduced by the construction of a circular motor road is one which I agree merits examination, in the light of financial and practical considerations.

The Simla Municipality have throughout their career been keenly alive to the importance of leaving nothing

Address of Welcome from the Simla Municipality.

undone to improve the amenities of Simla. I would like to draw their special attention in these circumstances to the problem of the dust nuisance. I cannot help feeling as I go about Simla that there is much that could be done to improve conditions in this respect. I understand that last year endeavours were made to grapple with it by the use of a mixture of crude oil and engine oil on the roads, but that, possibly because of the lack of proper metalling on the roads to make the oil grip, this was not so successful as you had had reason to anticipate. I gather that you are now employing a mixture of molasses, water and phenol. I have myself experimented with this mixture on the grounds of the Viceregal Lodge, and so far as I can judge, it has been very successful. I would like to lay particular emphasis on the desirability of combating the dust nuisance whether by an extended use of a mixture of this type or in any other way. The problem of dust is one of the first importance, not only from the point of view of the amenities of Simla, but from that of the health of its inhabitants.

A further matter in which I am closely interested is that of the milk scheme which has, I understand, been drawn up by your Health Department and approved by the Municipality. The effect of the scheme, as I understand it, is that a pound of milk in two half-pound bottles is issued daily to children of indigent parents, selected by school medical officers, who are suffering from malnutrition. I gather that this scheme has been accepted at the present stage on an experimental basis only. I have no doubt whatever of its real importance from the point of view of under-nourished children, and I trust that at the end of the experimental period the Municipality will find themselves able to adopt it on a permanent basis. I myself propose to take an oppor-

Free Distribution of Milk to under-nourished school children.

tunity personally to examine the working of the scheme at an early date. I would like to suggest for your consideration the importance of maintaining records so far as possible of the effect of the treatment in question. It goes without saying that such records would be of much assistance to you as evidence of the successful working of the scheme, and I feel no doubt that the results revealed by them would be of interest and value to other municipalities.

You have mentioned in your Address various questions affecting the future of Simla. I will certainly give them my closest attention. But you will not expect me at this early stage to make any pronouncement regarding them.

Her Excellency and I note with much satisfaction the work that has been done in the direction of Maternity and Child Welfare. Her Excellency will always take a particular interest in matters pertaining to the well-being of the women of Simla and in any measures that may be devised for their well-being.

I would like in conclusion again to express my gratitude and that of Lady Linlithgow for the Address of Welcome which you have been so kind as to offer to us, and to assure you that Her Excellency and I will always take a close interest in everything that affects Simla and its affairs.

FREE DISTRIBUTION OF MILK TO UNDER-NOURISHED
SCHOOL CHILDREN.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech at the Free Distribution of milk by the Simla Municipality to under-nourished school children on the 25th May 1936 :—

25th May
1936.

Gentlemen,—I am very glad indeed to have witnessed

Free Distribution of Milk to under-nourished school children.

in person this morning the free distribution of milk to school children whose parents, because of slender means, would find it difficult, if not impossible, themselves to supply their children with this most essential sustenance.

I have studied with close attention the genesis and the detail of this most interesting and valuable scheme. As I understand it, the position is this. The Municipality by means of a grant-in-aid from Municipal funds has made provision for the supply, without charge to their parents, of a pound of milk per day to each of 126 selected children. The scheme is in the nature of an experimental measure which was inaugurated on the 1st April 1936, and which will be continued for a period of at least three months.

It is a scientific fact beyond dispute that a liberal supply of milk is an essential constituent of diet for growing children, nor can there be the slightest doubt but that good nourishment in the earlier years of life is essential to the building up of a strong constitution in after-life. Let me give you quite shortly the result of a very carefully conducted experiment carried out in my own country. This experiment showed that the addition of a pint of milk a day to the ordinary diet of growing boys converted an average annual gain in weight of 3.85 pounds per boy to one of no less than 6.98 pounds, and increased the average gain in height of 1.84 inches to one of 2.63 inches.

To my mind, one of the most valuable features of this experiment is the care with which the relevant records are being maintained. I do not know whether there is available a basis for comparison in the shape of the normal weight and height increase of children of the same age and class in this district who are dependent

Free Distribution of Milk to under-nourished school children.

on the ordinary diet prevailing and who do not receive this liberal supply of milk. If these facts are not available, I venture to suggest that the deficiency should be supplied, for it is only by a comparison of this kind that the true merits of improved diet can be accurately assessed.

I notice with extreme satisfaction that throughout India there is growing recognition of the vital significance of human nutrition, and in truth it is impossible to overstate the importance of this. Sufficiency of diet to maintain the fullest activity of mind and body is an essential matter at every stage of life. But it is pertinent to notice the indisputable fact that it is the immature tissues of childhood and adolescence which are most prone to lasting and irreparable hurt as a consequence of malnutrition. That is one of the prime reasons that move me in my determination to do what I can to stress the immense importance to India of improving her cattle, and to link up that campaign with the vital matter of milk as an absolute necessity of diet for the mother before and after the birth of her child, and for the child during the early years of growth and development.

Nourishment in early life is not the only essential for health, but it is the foundation for health, and its absence inflicts upon the growing organism damage which no subsequent condition can repair.

What, indeed, is the use of spending public funds on objects such as education, welfare schemes and the like if the people have not the health and vigour of mind and body to take full advantage of them and to enjoy them. What, indeed, can we hope for from political constitutions unless we apply ourselves without delay, and with persistence, vision and courage, to the improvement of

Opening Meeting of the Nutrition Advisory Committee

the physical constitution of the common run of men and women? For in truth the response of the individual to the opportunities of life, whether economic, cultural, or political, is inevitably inadequate in the absence of that vigour and ambition, and of that joy in life, which belong to the possessor of a healthy and balanced mind linked to a healthy body.

OPENING MEETING OF THE NUTRITION ADVISORY COMMITTEE.

18th June
1936.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech at the Opening Meeting of the Nutrition Advisory Committee on the 18th June 1936 :—

Colonel Jolly and Gentlemen,—I think you will understand the satisfaction I find in addressing to you this afternoon a few words of welcome and encouragement upon the occasion of this meeting of the Nutrition Committee of the Indian Research Fund Association, for it will be within your recollection that the Royal Commission on Agriculture laid stress upon the immense importance to India of the subject of Human Nutrition, and indeed recommended the setting up of this Committee. Since the Royal Commission reported, I have found myself in more or less constant touch with this fascinating field of enquiry, both as Chairman of the Medical Research Council of the Privy Council and also as Chairman of the Market Supply Committee in Great Britain. I am sure that you will agree with me when I say that as each passing year brings its crop of new discovery, and as the secrets of nature are successively laid bare by the patient labour of the research worker, the observer is more and more impressed by the immense

Opening Meeting of the Nutrition Advisory Committee.

importance to mankind of this branch of knowledge. In no country is the subject of greater importance than in India. I rejoice to find that during the last ten years public opinion in this country has shown an evergrowing interest in the problems of Human Nutrition, and I am persuaded that the time has come when all concerned should apply themselves, with renewed energy and enthusiasm, not only to the active prosecution of research in this field, but also to the practical application in the homes of the people, of the fruits of that research in terms of the diet of the population both in the rural areas and in the towns.

The Royal Commission on Agriculture envisaged the setting up of a Central Institute of Human Nutrition, but lack of funds has hitherto prevented the implementing of that recommendation. The Commission also advised that a link should be established between research on the problems of Human Nutrition and Agricultural Research. I have faith that the future will witness the founding of such a Central Institute of Human Nutrition. Meantime, I invite you to consider at this meeting the expediency of establishing a point of contact between these two branches of Science.

Agricultural Research will shortly be in full swing at the new Imperial Institute of Agricultural Research at Delhi. I suggest to you that the inauguration of this station affords an excellent opportunity to create a permanent liaison between research workers in Human Nutrition and those engaged in Agricultural Research by the appointment of an expert in Human Nutrition to work in the Delhi Agricultural Institute. I have no doubt that such an appointment would be welcomed by the whole staff of Agricultural Research Workers, and I

Opening Meeting of the Nutrition Advisory Committee.

am confident that such an arrangement would prove to be of substantial value to all concerned.

I said a moment ago that in my opinion the time has come to press forward with the difficult matter of making available to the general public the fruits of research on Human Nutrition. This of course is a function that belongs to Provincial Governments and their Officers. I cannot but feel that here is an opportunity for the further exploitation of that principle of joint endeavour between the Provinces and Central Research Institutions which is so happily exemplified in the existing arrangements for Agricultural Research. The Nutrition Institutes at Coonoor and Calcutta already have to their credit much work of the utmost value. It is my earnest hope that the Provinces will make the fullest use of that material, and that they will suggest for investigation by the Central Institutes any special problems with which they may be confronted.

The question of how best to convey to the public the essential facts of diet in its relation to health is one that is deserving of close and systematic study by all concerned. In this context I must mention to you one factor to which I personally attach paramount importance. I am entirely convinced that whether we are concerned to advance among the rural population improved agricultural practice ; or better sanitation and hygiene ; or better nutrition, we shall find that our best endeavours will achieve little that will endure unless and until literacy is imparted to the women of the countryside. We may bring about some considerable degree of improvement under existing conditions by means of intensive propaganda and close supervision. But in default of female literacy it will be found that whenever supervision is

Opening of the Session of the Transport Advisory Council.

removed, there will be a relapse into age-old customs, and that within a few months nothing will be left of the better living that has been so laboriously inculcated.

I leave you now to your deliberations in the confident hope that these may be fruitful of much good for the people of this land.

OPENING OF THE SESSION OF THE TRANSPORT
ADVISORY COUNCIL.

His Excellency the Viceroy in opening the Session of the Transport Advisory Council on the 13th July 1936, made the following speech :—

13th July
1936.

Gentlemen,—I am glad to welcome you to this, the second meeting of the Transport Advisory Council.

It is now over three years since the Government of India convened the Road-Rail Conference as the first step towards finding practical solutions of the many difficult problems created by the arrival of a new form of transport in the field previously reserved for railways, and, in certain parts of India, inland water transport. Railways and inland water transport have co-existed for many years. In their nature roads and inland waterways are not competitive and, while the interests of the latter must be observed in any co-ordinated system, our immediate concern is with roads and railways. The Road-Rail Conference was immediately followed by a detailed discussion between the representatives of the Government of India and of Local Governments, the first fruits of which were the creation of the Transport Advisory Council and the creation or reorganisation of Boards of Communication in the Provinces. The Transport

Opening of the Session of the Transport Advisory Council.

Advisory Council, as you will recall, held its first meeting in January 1935.

You have been called together to discuss and to give your advice upon a problem of the utmost importance and of no little complexity, which today, in one form or another, is exercising the minds of administrators throughout the world. In every civilised country the endeavour is being made to formulate the principles upon which in this regard policy should rest. The precise nature of the problem differs in accordance with the circumstances obtaining in each country, but, in your deliberations, you will no doubt seek to profit by the experience of other countries wherever that experience may seem capable of contributing towards a right solution of our own problem.

I do not propose this morning to attempt any detailed survey of the manifold considerations that you will require to take into review in arriving at the conclusions and recommendations which you will submit to the several Governments represented at this Conference. If, therefore, I make particular reference to one of those considerations, it must not be assumed that I do not take due cognisance of others, including those which bear in a direction different from that one to which I shall now refer.

It is beyond doubt or dispute that the great contribution which railways the world over have rendered towards economic development has depended in great degree upon their adoption of a system of rate-making based, not upon the cost of the service rendered, but rather upon what the traffic can bear. By this device a profitable outlet has been found for a variety of commodities quite unable to bear freight rates appropriate to an invariable system of rate-fixing. Thus the goods

Opening of the Session of the Transport Advisory Council.

classification obtaining on our railways, based as it is upon a compromise between value and cost of service, has played an important part in the agricultural and industrial development of the country. It represents in the economic structure an essential element which could not be effaced or, indeed, too abruptly, modified without bringing about a most serious dislocation of trade.

The nature of the threat which road traffic offers to this system of railway rate-making arises, of course, from the tendency of those commodities capable of bearing the higher charges to gravitate away from the railways and towards the motor lorry. If this tendency is allowed to develop without check it must eventually give rise to a situation in which so considerable a part of the more profitable traffic will have been transferred from rail to road that the railways will be driven, in the attempt to maintain solvency, to recast the system of rates to the detriment of those classes of traffic least able to carry any increased charge for transportation. It cannot be too plainly stated that this process would lead inevitably and in a very short time to profound disturbances in relative market values and to a very serious dislocation of the whole commercial structure; while upon agriculture, the effects of such a revolution would be most damaging, and, as regards the salability of certain types of produce, probably lethal.

The great importance of railway finance both to the Centre and to the Provinces, and its peculiar significance in relation to the distribution of Income-Tax to the Provinces, as recently emphasised in the Report of Sir Otto Niemeyer, are matters to which you will doubtless give due weight in your deliberations.

You will be invited to discuss measures designed to promote the safety and convenience of the travelling

Advisory Board of the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research.

public, including the inter-relation of services and time-tables. In this connection it is evident that where road traffic, and in particular motor buses, are conducted by concerns commanding adequate capital resources and owning a considerable number of vehicles, which concerns can be relied upon to fulfil specific obligations accepted by them in return for privileges granted, it is feasible to systematise the services provided in a manner and to an extent which is quite impracticable under conditions in which road traffic is in the hands of individuals, or of small "mushroom" companies running, it may be, no more than a single vehicle. Again, regularity and efficiency of service depend in no small degree upon accumulated experience in management and administration. The public, therefore, has a direct interest in the financial stability and continuity of concerns conducting road transport.

Let me assure you that my Government will strive constantly both to improve the services, of all kinds, available to the public upon the Railways, and to effect all possible economies in their management.

I am confident that you will approach your difficult task in a spirit of good-will and co-operation, and I trust that you will succeed in recommending a workable policy whereby Road and Rail, as complementary systems of transportation, may be further developed for the benefit of the people of India.

ADVISORY BOARD OF THE IMPERIAL COUNCIL OF AGRICULTURAL RESEARCH.

16th July 1936. His Excellency the Viceroy in addressing the Advisory Board of the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research on the 16th July 1936, made the following speech :—

Gentlemen,—It gives me great satisfaction that

Advisory Board of the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research.

Within 12 weeks of my assuming charge of Office as Secretary I am afforded this opportunity to address the Advisory Board of the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research, and to welcome to the headquarters of my Government representatives of the Agricultural and Veterinary Services from every Province in India, and from representative Indian States, to whose number I am glad to welcome the addition of Kashmir.

The establishment of the Council marked the acceptance by the Government of India of the most important of the recommendations of the Royal Commission in the field of Research. I think it is generally agreed that the experience of the last seven years has demonstrated the suitability of the scheme for the purposes for which it was devised. Those purposes, in the words of the Commission's Report, are to promote, guide and co-ordinate agricultural research throughout India, and link it with agricultural research in other parts of the British Empire and in foreign countries. In advancing this recommendation, my colleagues and I were moved by the hope that the setting up of the Imperial Council would strengthen and extend the spirit of co-operation and mutual help between the Centre and the Provinces in the great work of agricultural improvement. Our investigations had impressed us with the very important part which central organisations play in the field of agricultural research and of rural development in countries such as the United States of America, Canada and Australia. We were convinced that we could render no greater service to the cause of agricultural progress in India than by seeking to discover means to counter the growing decline in co-ordination between Centre and Provinces, and between Province and Pro-

Advisory Board of the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research.

vince, which had become increasingly evident to all observers in this country, and which had its origin in the constitutional changes that had taken place. We were mindful, too, of the further constitutional developments which were then under consideration, and which have since taken statutory shape in the Act of 1935, and deliberately we set ourselves to frame a plan in harmony with those changes that are now imminent.

I have watched with close and sympathetic interest the work of the Imperial Council since its inception, and I can say with truth that that work and its consequences throughout India have fulfilled the hopes of those of us who were responsible for recommending its constitution. Let me add, however,—and here I am sure that I speak for all my colleagues of the Royal Commission—that the best of plans must depend for their success upon the skill and devotion of those that execute them, and let me take this opportunity to pay a tribute to the manner in which all concerned with the work of the Council have contributed to the success of this common endeavour.

I have done what I could since I returned to India to make myself familiar with some of the current activities of the Council. I cannot in the time at my disposal, touch upon more than a few of these, but I think you will recognise that there is no branch of your work in which I do not find myself deeply interested, and most anxious to extend to you such support as may lie in my power to afford.

In contemplating the functions of the Council, I have always felt that the most useful service which it would be in a position to perform, would be the dissemination of scientific and technical information. I have

Advisory Board of the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research.

made some enquiries upon the point and I understand that the scheme considered by you in 1930 for an Agricultural Information and Intelligence Bureau had to be laid aside on account of financial stringency. I have been at pains to acquaint myself with the facilities at present provided for dissemination of information, and I recognise that these are by no means inconsiderable. It is for you to judge, as the means become available, to which projects priority ought to be given, but I am unable to resist the conclusion that this is a matter to which you may well think that further attention may usefully be given in the not distant future.

I gather that your efforts have hitherto been to a large extent concentrated upon a limited number of important crops such as wheat, rice, sugar and fruit. Cotton has of course received continuous attention from the special Committee concerned, while jute will shortly be placed in a like position. I was glad recently to have an opportunity of visiting the temporary Hill Laboratory in Simla, and to examine there the work in progress on Cereal Rusts and on potato-breeding. I am particularly glad to learn that you have now turned your activities towards research in "dry-farming", and to know that research work is being directed towards the improvement of that very important group of food grains, the millets. I venture the opinion that this work will prove to be of great value. I attach importance to it not only because of the large area still under these crops, but because of the advantage that will accrue from any material improvement of the millets and from a better system of "dry-farming", to many of the poorest cultivated districts in India.

I was privileged, a little while ago, to open the First

Advisory Board of the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research.

Session of the Advisory Committee on Human Nutrition, upon which Committee there were two representatives of the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research. I suggested upon that occasion, that a trained research worker in human nutrition might be accommodated in the new Imperial Agricultural Research Institute at Delhi, and I am encouraged to think that this step may prove feasible. I feel sure that there are many opportunities for co-operation between these two branches of scientific research. Let me give only one instance. The "area under heavy-yielding varieties of staple" crops now amounts to some 20 million acres, and is steadily expanding. These are the crops as to which, of recent years, there has been over-production throughout the world. Have we not reached in this regard a point when we may expect this expanding area under high yielding varieties of those staple crops to release a considerable amount of land for the growing of leguminous crops, so that both men and animals may find available a better balanced diet ?

The extent to which the welfare of the rural population is indissolubly linked with an improvement in the breeding and feeding of cattle and buffaloes is patent, and I am indeed happy to note that the number of animal husbandry schemes receiving grants is now steadily increasing. I understand that the earliest of these schemes, the maintenance of a Disease Investigation Officer in each Province to form a link with the Central Veterinary Research Institute at Muktesar, has proved an unqualified success and has led to a degree of precision in the knowledge of animal diseases which was previously lacking, as well as to a fuller exploitation in the countryside of the results of the research work carried on in

Advisory Board of the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research.

Muktesar, a striking example of this being the very successful goat vaccine method of protecting cattle against Rinderpest.

I look to you with all confidence to support me and the Governors of Provinces in our efforts to make available to cultivators an adequate supply of good stud-bulls. I have been greatly encouraged by the response of the public to my appeal for the gift of such animals, and I note with the utmost satisfaction that the movement continues to gain impetus. In an endeavour of this nature, two things are of cardinal importance: continuity of effort, and the proper recording of results. The registration of pedigree stock and of the progeny of good sires is a most important step in the improvement of any breed, while in the case of milch breeds, the recording of performance in terms of milk yield is the essential basis of selection for breeding. I am glad to know that the Standing Cattle Breeding Committee of this Council is to meet tomorrow and that these important matters will find a place upon its agenda. This Committee will also, I understand, take under review the detailed preparation of a study of the milk supply in villages. It is only upon exact information of this kind that it will be possible to formulate a sound breeding policy designed to secure a better milk supply for the general population, an object worthy of our utmost endeavours.

I am glad to note that the improvement of marketing is receiving your attention, and I look forward with interest to a study of the results of the several marketing surveys now being carried out. The collection of information of this character over a region so extensive must necessarily take time, but in my experience—which

Advisory Board of the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research.

in this field is considerable—it will prove in the outcome to be time well spent.

It gives me very great pleasure to be able to announce today that, thanks to the friendly co-operation of the governing bodies of the Rothamsted Experimental Station and the Hunnah Dairy Research Institute of Ayrshire, arrangements have been made for Sir John Russell, F. R. S., Director of the Rothamsted Station, and Dr. N. C. Wright, the well-known Dairying Expert, to visit India and to give us the benefit of their expert advice. These gentlemen are outstanding figures in their respective fields, and it is beyond a question that their collaboration may be relied upon to produce results of great and lasting value.

Surveying the whole field of agricultural improvement as this presents itself to me after an absence from the country of nine years, I think it is true to say that at no time has the position of agricultural research presented a more healthy or promising appearance. In the field of demonstration and propaganda I think the time has come when all concerned should ask themselves whether the machinery whereby the fruits of research are made available to the cultivator is adequate to the great opportunities for advance which now present themselves. In this connection, I cannot but feel that the establishment of a greater degree of co-ordination than would appear at present to exist between District Officers and the officers of other Departments of Government—Public Works, Irrigation, Agricultural, Veterinary and Co-operation—would strengthen materially the means at disposal for promoting agricultural improvement as well as rural betterment in the widest sense.

Dinner at Benares.

There can be no doubt but that public interest in agricultural improvement is everywhere increasing, and I am informed by experienced officers that the readiness to receive expert advice now-a-days displayed by cultivators is in marked contrast to the indifference shown but a few years ago in many areas towards the ministrations of the agricultural officer. The road is clear for a great advance in India's premier industry. Let us seize with all eagerness the opportunity thus presented. Over the whole range of agricultural improvement let the word be "Full speed ahead" !

DINNER AT BENARES.

His Highness the Maharaja of Benares gave a Dinner Party on the 31st July 1936 in honour of their Excellencies' visit to his State and in proposing His Highness' health, His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech :—

31st July
1936.

Your Highness, Ladies and Gentlemen,—I sincerely thank Your Highness both on my own behalf and on that of Lady Linlithgow and our daughters for your very warm and cordial welcome. Benares is the first of the Indian States which I have had the pleasure of visiting during my term of office, and it is a great satisfaction to me that the first visit which I have paid to an Indian State since I became Viceroy should be to a place the sanctity of which is so great, and the historical associations of which are so distinguished as Benares, and that the State should be under the guidance of so experienced and benevolent a ruler as Your Highness.

I deeply appreciate the reference which Your Highness has made to His late Majesty King George V. As Your Highness has pointed out, it is fortunate indeed that, at an anxious and difficult time in the history of the

Dinner at Benares.

world, the mantle of His late Majesty should have fallen upon the shoulders of a ruler so widely travelled, so popular, and so well equipped in every way for the onerous duties of his high station as His Majesty King Edward VIII. I have heard with great pleasure the sentiments of loyalty and affection to the Imperial Crown to which Your Highness has given expression, and I shall as in duty bound convey them to His Majesty the King-Emperor. I am well aware of the intimate bonds of affection and loyalty by which Your Highness' house has always been connected with the Imperial Crown, and I know how generously and how unreservedly during the crisis of the Great War Your Highness' distinguished predecessor placed at the disposal of the Sovereign all the resources of his State. I am indeed I think correct in saying that this very House in which we are enjoying your hospitality tonight was converted into a war hospital.

Much has happened since the eventful days of the Great War, but in few countries have the changes which have taken place in a period of time so relatively short been of greater significance than in India. The sixteen years which have passed since the conclusion of the War have been marked by the first stage in the development of responsible Government. At the end of those sixteen years India finds herself on the eve of constitutional changes of great and fundamental importance. Those changes have not been lightly undertaken. They are the result of a long and exhaustive period of reflection and discussion, spread over many anxious years of work, and in their present form they represent the fruit of the devoted labours and the best talent of responsible and experienced statesmen, British and Indian alike. Your Highness has been so kind as to refer to my own association with the task of giving shape to the proposals now

Dinner at Benares.

embodied in the Government of India Act, 1935, and it is indeed true that I am in a position as the result of my association with the discussions which have resulted in the great constitutional changes now imminent, to approach the problems involved with a full appreciation of the difficulties surmounted, and of the advantages inherent in the implementation of the proposals embodied in the Act of 1935. It is a source of much satisfaction to me to listen to Your Highness' expressions of approval of those proposals, and in particular of the proposed All-India Federation. The idea of that Federation is in many ways one of the most striking in the history of the world, given the area to be covered, and the differences of language, of religion, of race, of historical background of the peoples and the territories, which the realisation of the ideal of Federation will combine in a single political body.

The preparatory stage of the new constitution is now well on its way to conclusion, for on the 1st April 1937 Provincial Autonomy, with the transfer which it involves of great and solid responsibilities to the Provinces, comes into being. The interval between the initiation of Provincial Autonomy and the advent of the Federal scheme cannot in the nature of things be a long one, and I am glad to think that all the omens at the moment are such as to encourage me to hope that no difficulty will be experienced in the early realisation of that great ideal. It is very natural that the Rulers called upon to take a decision of such importance as affecting, not only themselves, but their dynasties and their States, should be concerned to ensure that they do not do so lightly or without a just appreciation of what is involved. It is natural too that, as Your Highness has mentioned, they should be anxious to ensure that full weight should be

Dinner at Benares.

given, on the occasion of their accession, to the Treaty rights and the legitimate claims of their States. But I feel no doubt that it should be possible with but little difficulty to dispel any misunderstandings or apprehensions which may exist, and I have under my consideration at this moment steps particularly designed to facilitate the achievement of this result.

It is a pleasure to me to know that the question of an heir to Your Highness's *gaddi* has been happily and finally settled, and that my Government have approved and have duly recognised the adoption of Maharaj Kumar Vibhuti Narain Singh by Your Highness. I am confident that the Maharaj Kumar will prove himself fully worthy of Your Highness' affection, and of the pride which you take in him, and that he will uphold the distinguished traditions of your house.

I would like to take this opportunity to express my sincere congratulations to Your Highness on the steady progress which has been made by your State since you ascended the *gaddi*. Your Highness has, if I may say so, reason in particular to be proud of the economies effected during the last four years and of the satisfactory state of your finances at the present day. I am well aware that the standards of administration obtaining in the Benares State approximate very closely to those in British India. I would like to add that I have observed with particular satisfaction that the State possesses an extensive irrigation scheme, and that close attention is being paid to the vital problem of agricultural improvement.

Your Highness has referred to the recent decision to transfer the responsibility for the conduct of political

Dinner at Benares.

relations with your State from the Government of the United Provinces to the Government of India. I appreciate the regret with which the long and friendly association in this matter between Benares and the Government of the United Provinces has been severed. But, while the transfer of your relations from the Government of the United Provinces to the Government of India is no longer an open question, the links of proximity and mutual interest which have in the past so closely bound the Benares State to the District of Benares and to the United Provinces remain unsevered, and, if anything, closer than they have been in the past. It is a great pleasure to me to hear the appreciative reference made by Your Highness to the advice and the assistance which have in the past been given to you and to your State by the Governors of the United Provinces—in particular by Lord Hailey and by His Excellency Sir Harry Haig—and by successive Political Agents at Benares. And, while Benares will in future be in direct relations with the Government of India instead of with the Government of the United Provinces, the friendly advice, and the assistance, of the Commissioner of Benares, and of the Government of the United Provinces will, I feel sure, continue to be at your service.

I have been deeply touched by Your Highness' kind references to me and to Lady Linlithgow ; and once again I sincerely thank Your Highness for the warm welcome and the generous hospitality which you have extended to us.

I now ask you, Ladies and Gentlemen, to rise and drink to the health, long life and prosperity of His Highness the Maharaja.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE BENARES
DISTRICT BOARD.

1st August 1936. His Excellency the Viceroy received an Address of Welcome from the Benares District Board on the 1st August 1936 and in reply made the following speech :—

Mr. Chdirmān and Members of the Benares District Board,—I thank you sincerely for the loyal greetings and for the cordial welcome which you have extended to me. It gives me genuine pleasure to visit this ancient and holy city and to have this opportunity of meeting the members of the Benares District Board. I am well aware of the unique position which Benares occupies among the cities of India by virtue of its sanctity as a centre of the Hindu religion, the fame of its world-renowned pilgrimage and the antiquity and distinction of the traditions of learning associated with its name. I can well appreciate the burden of responsibility which the unceasing influx of pilgrims from every part of India throws on the shoulders of the District Board ; and it is with sincere satisfaction that I have listened to the account you have given me of your efforts, in a spirit of true service, at once to safeguard the interests of the pilgrims and to provide the essential amenities of civilization to the regular inhabitants of your district.

I congratulate you on what you tell me of your successful administration of two matters of essential importance—primary education and medical relief in rural areas ; and I am glad to learn that despite the expenditure you have incurred in order to secure to the full the position of these subjects, the financial position of your Board remains satisfactory ; and it is a great pleasure to me to feel that it is such as to enable you adequately to discharge your obligations to the people of your district as a whole.

Dinner at Rampur.

I thank you once again for your very cordial welcome and I offer to you and your Board my sincere good wishes for many years of devoted and fruitful service to the Benares district and to India.

DINNER AT RAMPUR.

His Highness the Nawab of Rampur gave a Dinner Party in honour of their Excellencies' visit to his State on the 2nd August 1936 and in proposing the health of the Nawab His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech :—

Your Highness, Ladies and Gentlemen,—I am sincerely grateful to Your Highness for your generous hospitality and for the most kind and cordial welcome which you have extended to Lady Linlithgow and myself on the occasion of this our first visit to Rampur. It has been a great pleasure to both of us to take this early opportunity of visiting a State the historical associations of which are so distinguished, and which has in the past, and notably in the Great War, rendered such signal service to the British Crown. I take this occasion to congratulate Your Highness on the recent award to you by His Majesty the King-Emperor of the title of Knight Commander of the Most Exalted Order of the Star of India.

I pay my first visit to Rampur at a time when, as Your Highness has remarked, India, whether British India or the Indian States, finds itself at the threshold of a new constitutional era. I warmly welcome the remarks which Your Highness has made on the all-important question of Federation, and I venture to think that in emphasizing as you have done that it is not possible for the Princes to keep themselves aloof from the main currents of Indian life and politics, you have uttered a profound truth, Provincial Autonomy comes into being in April of next

Dinner at Rampur.

year, and with it the realisation of the first of the stages in the scheme of constitutional development which is embodied in the Government of India Act of 1935. The interval between the inauguration of Provincial Autonomy and the establishment of Federation cannot in the nature of things be a long one, and I am encouraged in the confidence I feel in the future that lies before Federal India by observations such as those which have fallen from Your Highness tonight, and by the wisdom and the foresight displayed in your appreciation of the part which you conceive that your State should play in the future Federal constitution of India. Your Highness, in so guiding the development of your administration in recent years as to widen the basis of representation of your subjects in the Councils of the State, and in local and municipal self-government, has shown a wise determination to anticipate new tendencies and new modes of thought, and to adapt yourself to the changing circumstances of the time. I fully share your confident hope that the spirit of harmony and good-will between Your Highness' Government and your subjects may be maintained and developed by this liberal policy.

The reforms which Your Highness has introduced in the last few years have not been confined to the constitutional field. The importance of the Revenue Settlement which has just been concluded rests not merely on its immediate and prospective financial results, significant as it is from these points of view ; it should also materially contribute to the welfare and the security and to the contentment of the great majority of the subjects of Your Highness. The agricultural community will ever owe a debt of gratitude to Your Highness for having taken in hand an enterprise beset with many difficulties and demanding the most careful consideration.

Dinner at Rampur.

It is a source of sincere satisfaction to me to learn that Your Highness intends, by the grant of substantial funds for development of the rural area, to further the all-important cause of agriculture. Your Highness proposes, in addition, to remodel the irrigation system and you are forming the nucleus of an Agricultural Advisory Department. On secured sources of irrigation, and on the wise utilisation of improved methods and materials for agricultural development must largely depend the future prosperity of your State, and I trust that the beginnings now made by Your Highness may show early and beneficial results, and that you will be encouraged to maintain this outlay as a permanent contribution from the revenues of the State to the continued enhancement of the productive capacity of the soil, and the improvement of the conditions of the countryside.

Your Highness has been quick to foresee the possibilities of the expansion of sugarcane cultivation as increasing the wealth of the cultivator. The erection of two large modern factories for the manufacture of sugar has provided a welcome and convenient market for the grower and it has, I understand, gone some way to meet the pressing problem of employment for the urban community and the landless man. I am happy to congratulate Your Highness on the skilful and successful management, both technical and financial, with which this enterprise has been conducted.

That animal husbandry should also have been taken up as a line of agricultural development betokens a just appreciation of the dominant importance of this subject to the prosperity of the countryside.

The resolution and the satisfaction of the contending claims of agricultural and industrial development place a heavy burden on the skill and the resources of the modern

Dinner at Rampur.

administrator. But there are other demands also, such as public health, which can only be met by the conservation and the increase of the revenues of the State. I congratulate Your Highness on your determination to assist in the stabilisation of the State finances 'by' separating and by placing a fixed limit to your civil list. I trust that the efforts which you are making may result in a further consolidation of the financial position of your State which will enable Your Highness to develop every branch and department of administration to the benefit of your people.

I have been much impressed by the military bearing and appearance of Your Highness's State Forces as shown in the display I have been privileged to witness today. Your own well-known interest in all that concerns these Forces and the good report I have received of them enhance the pleasure I feel in congratulating both you and your officers.

I know that Your Highness must experience regret at the approaching separation of your State from its long connection with the Government of the United Provinces and I have every sympathy with you. But the change is the inevitable consequence of the new Constitution, and I feel confident that your relations will be no less cordial with the Resident in Gwalior than they have in the past been with the Government of the United Provinces; and the advice and the assistance of my officers in all matters affecting the welfare of your State will, I know, always be at the disposal of Your Highness.

I ask you now, Ladies and Gentlemen, to drink to the health, the long life and the prosperity of His Highness the Nawab.

OPENING MEETING OF THE GOVERNING BODY OF
THE IMPERIAL COUNCIL OF AGRICULTURAL
RESEARCH.

In opening the Meeting of the Governing Body of the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research on the 28th August 1936, His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech :—

Gentlemen,—Let me first of all thank most warmly your Chairman, Sir Jagdish Prasad, for his kindly welcome and for the generous terms in which he has referred to myself. I desire to associate myself with all that he has said in reference to the sad loss which the Council has sustained since the last meeting of the Governing Body in the death of its first most distinguished Chairman, the Hon'ble Mian Sir Fazl-i-Husain, and by the more recent loss of Dr. F. J. F. Shaw, the officiating Agricultural Expert, whose valuable services to the cause of agricultural improvement will be long and gratefully remembered.

It gives me great pleasure to welcome to the headquarters of my Government representatives from so many Provinces and States gathered here today. Their presence is the strongest evidence that could be afforded of the importance attached both in British India and in the Indian States to the forwarding of the great purpose of agricultural improvement, and to the essential necessity for joint and co-ordinated action on this vital issue.

I took occasion when recently I addressed the Advisory Board of the Council to remind that body that the prime consideration which moved the Royal Commission on Agriculture to recommend the establishment of the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research was our sense of the urgent need for correcting the growing decline in co-ordination of agricultural research between the Centre and Provinces, and between Province and Province which

Opening Meeting of the Governing Body of the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research.

at that time was apparent. We were convinced that no greater service could be rendered to the cause of agricultural improvement in India than that of creating, in a form appropriate to its constitutional environment, an advisory and consultative body which would serve to revive the spirit of mutual help and co-operation between Centre and Provinces, which might provide an opportunity and a stimulus for common endeavour in a field so vital to the welfare of India, and which would assist in placing at the disposal of agricultural research workers throughout India the experience of their fellow-workers in this country as well as scientific and technical information deriving from countries overseas. These were the hopes we entertained when, nine years ago, my colleagues and I made our recommendations, and, having watched with eager and sympathetic interest the progress of agricultural research in this country during the intervening years, I am happy to think that those hopes have been largely fulfilled. In saying this I need not tell you that, healthy as I hold the present position of research to be, I am fully conscious that the work thus far achieved must be regarded as no more than a promising beginning. Indeed the opportunities for useful service, in the fields both of research and of propaganda, are constantly extending. In ever-growing measure the agricultural population is showing itself eager for help, nor are there lacking most welcome signs that public opinion in the urban centres is becoming increasingly aware both of the needs of the countryside and of the extent to which the advancement of commerce and industry are bound up with the prosperity of agriculture. Nine years ago my colleagues and I thought that we discerned this movement of public opinion, when we wrote of the undoubted demand for an increase in the pace of agricultural progress, and affirmed our

*Opening Meeting of the Governing Body of the Imperial
Council of Agricultural Research.*

conviction that measures directed to secure that increase would receive a generous measure of support throughout the country. I have been profoundly impressed and much encouraged by evidence which reaches me from many quarters of the extent to which public interest in this matter has grown since I was last in India. Indeed, I am satisfied that there is developing throughout India an insistent demand for rural betterment in the widest sense, to satisfy which will tax to the full all available resources.

Apprehension has been expressed in some quarters lest the inauguration of Provincial Autonomy may lead to a renewal of that lack of co-ordination in the field of agricultural research which, during the past decade, has been so successfully countered by the labours of the Imperial Council. That the Joint Select Committee on Indian Constitutional Reform was sensible of this danger, is evident from the following passage in their report "Whatever criticisms may have been levelled in the past against an excessive centralisation of Government in India, they can have little application to the facilities thereby created for the pooling of ideas and of method so as to enable the whole of India to benefit from the administrative experience of every part. It would be deplorable if the establishment of Provincial Autonomy were to lead the Provinces to suppose that each could regard itself as self-sufficient, or to tempt the Centre to disinterest itself in the efforts which it has made in the past to collect and co-ordinate information for general use."

Speaking here today in the presence of you, Gentlemen, who hold the very responsible position of Ministers of Agriculture in your several Provinces, I am happy to say that while I appreciate the grounds upon which rest the

Opening Meeting of the Governing Body of the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research.

fears to which I have referred, and while I am not at all disposed to regard these grounds as of no account, yet I am, confident that means are available to protect the future in this regard, and to ensure the continued co-operation between Centre and Provinces for this essential endeavour. For this end I rely with the utmost confidence upon the statesmanship of Ministers in the Provinces and, in due course, of Ministers of the Federal Government, as well as upon an informed public opinion determined to support such administrative measures as are best calculated to ensure the steady and uninterrupted progress of agricultural improvement in every Province of India. With confidence I took to you, Gentlemen, to ensure the progressive enlightenment of public thought on this question. The case for the continuance and indeed the enhancement of co-operation and of combined endeavour is overwhelmingly strong. It rests upon the practice and experience of all other countries in which conditions approximate to those obtaining in India, and it derives from the history of agricultural research in this country since the setting up of the Imperial Council an authority that is completely convincing. Agricultural Research will merit and will receive public support in proportion as the results of research are translated into field practice appropriate to the conditions in which the cultivator works, and as they are thereafter brought home to the villager. The results of research become effective only when by these processes they render the business of farming more profitable. Both through the Research Council and its own Research institutes, the Government of India will continue to aid, as fully as its finances permit, the development and co-ordination of Agricultural Research and the dissemination of information. But in the main the application of results in practice must

Opening Meeting of the Governing Body of the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research..

essentially depend on the building up by Provincial Governments of adequate organisations for demonstration, extension and development work in agriculture and animal husbandry. I am well aware of the extent to which financial considerations have, in recent years, limited the expansion of work of this nature. I am mindful, too, of the very encouraging results that have been already achieved in many branches of agricultural improvement. My earnest hope is that, by constantly seeking to improve the technique of demonstration and propaganda, Departments of Agriculture throughout India may succeed in progressively enhancing the practical results obtained for money disbursed, while at the same time equipping themselves with a systematized body of knowledge and experience in this difficult field such as may enable them, as further funds become available, fully to exploit the wide opportunities for service that lie before them. I need not add that I shall watch with anxious care the development of their activities, and that I shall lose no opportunity of supporting by every means in my power their efforts to bring about that which I regard as the most vital matter before Governments in India, the improvement of agriculture throughout the country.

The establishment, wherever possible, of more efficient and more orderly methods of marketing should, in my opinion, contribute materially to the prosperity of agriculture, and I am glad to learn that the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research has been closely associated with the efforts which the Government of India are making to improve agricultural marketing in India. The stage has now been reached when many of the Provincial marketing reports have been received and the preparation of the all-India reports has been undertaken for a number of com-

Opening Meeting of the Governing Body of the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research.

modities. It was hoped that the earliest of these reports would be in print by the time the meeting of the Governing Body took place, but the rechecking of some important details, and the reconciliation of apparent discrepancies by further Provincial enquiry, have taken longer than was expected. In consequence the first reports will not come out before October. In the meantime, some preliminary development work has been put in hand as a result of indications obtained during the surveys. The possibility of uniform standards for wheat and of uniform future contracts in that commodity has been discussed with a number of representatives of grain trade associations and flour millers and a large measure of agreement has been reached. The question is now being actively pursued in consultation with the associations concerned. Similarly an unofficial meeting of tanners has led to a considerable measure of agreement regarding the grading of hides for use in the Indian tanning industry. It is hoped to establish shortly an experimental packing and grading station for eggs and another for fruit. At its last meeting the Advisory Board of the Council discussed, in the light of information at present available, the lines on which development might take place.

The conclusions arrived at are tentative, but I am glad to know that you will be invited to consider them as indicating some possible lines of development. Progress in this matter must, in the initial stage, inevitably be by slow degrees, and—of my own experience—I would only say that to attempt in this very difficult and complex field to frame policy before all the relevant facts are made available, is to court disappointment.

I am most grateful to the Governing Body for the alacrity with which you have adopted my suggestion for

Prize-giving at the Bishop Cotton School, Simla.

the undertaking of a series of surveys in typical areas of the conditions regarding milk supply in villages. That small scheme is a corollary to a larger one and is also preparatory for further efforts. If we are to proceed to good purpose in the improvement of our cattle-breeding, it is essential to provide a correct economic background. It is equally necessary that we should know the amount of milk available under village conditions for the cultivator and his family if we are to make progress with planned production directed to the better feeding of our population.

I thank you, also, for your effective co-operation with me and with the Governors of Provinces in our efforts to bring about, throughout India, an early improvement in the breeds of cattle.

I am confident that the forthcoming visit to this country of Sir John Russell and Dr. Wright will result in materially advancing the practice and planning of agricultural research and propaganda, and in the improvement of dairying. These two gentlemen should be with us by about November the 4th. I am confident that in the course of their investigations they will receive every assistance whether from Officers of Government or private persons.

I leave you now to your consideration of the various important questions that find a place on your agenda.

PRIZE-GIVING AT THE BISHOP COTTON SCHOOL,
SIMLA.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech at 12th September 1936.
the Prize-giving ceremony of Bishop Cotton School on
Saturday, the 12th September 1936 :—

Your Excellency, my Lord Bishop, Ladies and Gentlemen,—I have heard with the utmost pleasure, the Report

Prize-giving at the Bishop Cotton School, Simla.

of the Head Master, with its assurance that all is very well with Bishop Cotton School. I can pay the School no higher compliment than by saying that that is what we all expected him to say.

I am well aware of the long and intimate association between my distinguished predecessors and the School. As School Visitor, it will be my earnest endeavour to perpetuate those happy relations.

You will wish me, I am sure, before I turn to other matters, to extend to Mr. Sinker our warmest wishes for a long, happy and successful Headmastership.

I would like, if I can, to say just a word or two to you that some of you may care to remember and which may be of some help to you.

Advice can never take the place of experience. That which advice can sometimes do is to make experience more fruitful of good ; to help us the better to understand the lessons of life ; and when those lessons are sharp and unwelcome, to bear them with an even and unruffled mind.

I want to talk to you about *truth*. You have been taught, for as long as you can remember, to tell the truth and not to speak *lies*. You know that no person who is untruthful can be good ; or can have self-respect, or peace of mind. You will find too that *Truth* is the only fountain of honour, and the surest source of a man's influence with his fellow-men.

When you come across someone of whom those who know him say " So-and-so told me such and such a thing, so it must be true "—you are dealing, believe me, with a man to be reckoned with.

But there are other aspects of Truth not quite so obvious as those with which I have been dealing. We have

Prize-giving at the Bishop Cotton School, Simla.

been thinking about Truth as between ourselves and others. There is also, and just as important, the matter of Truth within ourselves.

There is no more damaging weakness than self-deception : the habit of refusing to look facts in the face. Nor is any one of those weaknesses to which we are all prone, more difficult to put away.

Then there is an old friend to which we give the description " Eye Wash," but which is really no more than a form of untruth. For *Eye wash* means that we are concerned deliberately to deceive someone into thinking that we have done something which we know we ought to have done, but have not bothered to do. Credit so gained is not worth having.

Quite a number of people who have plenty of natural *intelligence*, fail to make the best of themselves because they never acquire the habit of taking pains to find out where it is that truth really is.

No one can possess what we call *good judgment*, which is about the same thing as an instinct for recognising Reasonable Probabilities, whose mind is not trained to follow *truth*. And in many of the most important things of life, Reasonable Probabilities are our only guides.

No one can be a good Artist, or appreciate good Art, or criticize it, unless they seek steadfastly after truth. So also with letters.

For Truth is the discipline that makes our imagination our faithful servant rather than our cruel master.

One word more.—Don't suppose that Truth is an easy thing to come by, for it is indeed a most difficult one. Nor in this life can any of us ever attain to complete truth. We can but do our best.

His Excellency the Viceroy's Address to the Combined Legislatures.

Above all, don't put off beginning your search for truth on the ground of any feeling that the thing will be easier of achievement later on. For believe me, as life moves on, these things become harder and not more easy.

Again, don't be deterred by failure. It is quite certain that the effort will make a heavy call upon your courage. But hold on bravely, for the prize is worth the labour.

You will draw strength, for your efforts after truth, from many sources ; from your religion ; from those whom you love ; from the lives of those heroes whom you admire ; and—if you choose them wisely—from the books you read. Here are some words, written in 1625 by a great Englishman—Francis Bacon. Their meaning carries most of what is best worth knowing. He wrote “ *Certainly it is Heaven upon Earth to have a man's mind move in Charity, rest in Providence, and turn upon the Poles of Truth.* ”

HIS EXCELLENCY THE VICEROY'S ADDRESS TO THE
COMBINED LEGISLATURES.

21st September
1936.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech when addressing the Members of both Houses of the Indian Legislature on Monday, the 21st September 1936 :—

Gentlemen,—I wish on this, the first occasion on which as Governor-General I address the Indian Legislature, to say how great a pleasure it is to me to extend my greetings to the Members of that Legislature, and in particular to the distinguished presidents of the Council of State and of the Legislative Assembly, both of them, I am glad to say, well known to me.

His Excellency the Viceroy's Address to the Combined Legislatures.

It has, I think, in the past been the custom of my predecessors, in addressing the Legislature, to deal in some detail with the various measures from time to time under the consideration of the Government of India. The occasion on which I now address you is, however, one of a wholly special character and significance. Not only is it the last occasion on which this Legislature will meet as a whole; but my words today are spoken at a time when the elections for the Provincial Legislatures are close upon us, and when we are within a very short distance of the inauguration of Provincial Autonomy. It is my intention therefore to make only a relatively brief reference to those questions which have come under the direct consideration of the Legislature or of the Departments of the Government of India, and to lay before you at somewhat greater length than might otherwise be appropriate the reflections of a general character that suggest themselves to me at this critical juncture in the political development of India.

But before I pass to those matters, since the session now about to begin will be the last session of the present Council of State, I would like to take the opportunity to pay a tribute to the invaluable work which the Council of State has done under the sage and experienced guidance of its President, Sir Maneckjee Dadabhoj. Consisting as it does of Members of proved experience in many walks of life, its balanced judgment on the problems that have come before it and the pains which it has invariably taken to reach a just and objective decision on the many controversial issues with which it has been faced, entitle it in a high degree to our gratitude and our esteem.

His Excellency the Viceroy's Address to the Combined Legislatures.

I do not, in the circumstances to which I have already referred, propose to do more than touch on one or two of the more important matters which are at present under the consideration of my Government, and my reference even to these will be brief. The first in importance among these matters is unquestionably the problem of middle-class unemployment. I have spared no effort since I assumed office to familiarize myself with the various aspects of this problem and with the possible methods of grappling with it. It is one with the complexity and the difficulty of which you are familiar. My Government are actively investigating the avenues opened up by the very valuable report of the Sapru Committee, and they are leaving nothing undone to devise methods of dealing with what is one of the fundamental issues of the present day in most countries of the world.

The position and the difficulties of Indians overseas have always been matters in which Indian public opinion and this Legislature have shown the keenest concern. The past months have been marked by several developments of interest and importance. Representatives of the Government and the Parliament of South Africa are already in India, and I take this, the first public opportunity that has presented itself, of extending to them the warmest of welcomes on behalf of India as a whole. My Government have, I am glad to say, been able to afford Indians in Zanzibar the expert guidance and advice of one of my officers in connection with the difficulties which they have been experiencing. The question of the reservation of the Kenya Highlands has been settled on a basis which represents the admission of a principle for which India has consistently contended. The decisions taken as to the future composition of the Legislative Council in Fiji may

His Excellency the Viceroy's Address to the Combined Legislatures.

be regarded as satisfactory from the Indian standpoint. The Transvaal Asiatic Land Tenure Amendment Act of 1936 will be of material benefit to Indians in the Transvaal. It is but natural that India should display a continuing and active interest in the problems affecting her citizens overseas. And it is a source of keen satisfaction to me on this, the first occasion on which I address the Legislature, that the recent record of achievement in safeguarding those interests should have been so encouraging.

Negotiations, as you are aware, are in progress with Representatives of the Japanese Government for the conclusion of a new commercial agreement. It is my earnest hope that those negotiations may in the very near future reach a fruitful outcome. You will, I am sure, welcome the decision which my Government have taken to appoint in the near future an Indian Trade Commissioner to Japan, and, with a view to assisting the development of Indian trade with East Africa, to Mombasa.

The separation of Aden from India will coincide with the inauguration of Provincial Autonomy. The association has been a long one, and I am glad to think that, on its determination, His Majesty's Government have given full weight to Indian feeling in the matter of safeguards for the special Indian interests connected with the Aden Settlement.

As you are I think aware, two problems to which I attach the utmost importance are that of public health, and the problem of nutrition as affecting human beings and animals alike. The problem of nutrition is at all times one of vital concern to any country, and on its solution hinges essentially the future of India as a whole. No effort that can be made to ameliorate conditions and

His Excellency the Viceroy's Address to the Combined Legislatures.

to assist in the solution of this problem can be too great ; and you may rest assured of my own continued and abiding personal interest in it. Hardly less material in its relation to the development and progress of India is the problem of Public Health. In this field, in particular, co-operation and the maximum degree of continued and co-ordinated effort between the Central and the Provincial Governments is essential. I am most anxious that all possible assistance should be available to those concerned with the investigations of the many difficult issues that arise, and with the practical application of such remedial measures as may be required. I am accordingly taking active steps for the establishment of a Central Public Health Advisory Board which, in collaboration with the Provincial Governments, and with a constitution somewhat analogous to that of the Central Advisory Board of Education shall apply itself to the realisation of this ideal.

I have, since I assumed my present office, done all that lies in my power to stimulate and encourage rural development, and the response after even so short a time has in my judgment been most encouraging. But in devoting my attention to agriculture and its problems, I have not ignored the legitimate claims of Industry, and I am taking a close interest in the problems of Industry and in particular in the co-ordination and development of industrial research. In this connection I cannot but affirm my conviction that no steps can be taken which will be more effective in promoting the expansion of commerce and industry than those designed to enhance the purchasing power of the rural population.

Before I pass to a consideration of the great constitutional developments which lie before us, it is proper that I should take the opportunity to mention the debt under

His Excellency the Viceroy's Address to the Combined Legislatures.

which we labour to Sir Laurie Hammond and his Committee, and to Sir Otto Niemeyer. The investigations of Sir Otto Niemeyer have left us fully seized of the financial position of the Centre and the Provinces alike, a state of things essential to the introduction of Provincial Autonomy and of Federation. To Sir Laurie Hammond and his Committee we owe the well-balanced and carefully considered recommendations on which the constituencies for the future legislative bodies will essentially be based.

“ The stage is now set for Provincial Autonomy, and on the 1st April 1937 that fundamental constitutional change will come into being. With its inauguration takes place the first of the stages in the transmutation of the Indian constitutional position. The second stage, the stage of Federation, lies ahead of the stage of Provincial Autonomy. But, as I have endeavoured on various occasions to make clear, I am myself of opinion that the interval between Provincial Autonomy and Federation must inevitably be a very short one. I am not blind to the difficult and delicate problems which arise in connection with the inauguration of the Federation, and in particular with the accession to it of the Ruling Princes. But I am taking all possible steps to expedite the investigation and disposal of those problems, and to lighten the burden of those on whom there falls the responsibility of a decision so important as that which accession to the Federation constitutes. The question, in all its aspects, is receiving day by day my own close personal attention, and you can rely upon me, Gentlemen, to leave nothing undone that lies within my power, to remove any misunderstandings or misapprehensions which may exist, and to facilitate the task of those on whom there fall the momentous responsibilities involved.

His Excellency the Viceroy's Address to the Combined Legislatures.

Of the intricacy of the problem I am, in the light of my own experience, fully conscious. Indeed I am moved on occasions to ask myself whether those of us who have laboured in India and in London, upon the 'three Round Table Conferences, upon the Joint Select Committee, or in Parliament itself, as supporters or as critics of the great scheme of constitutional reform enshrined in the Act of 1935, whether we are not in some danger of finding ourselves so engrossed in the multifarious details of the plan as to lose sight of the essential outlines of the structure and, at times, even of the splendid vision that has moved and inspired its inception. And in truth the moment has come for a due appraisal of the fabric as a whole, for we may number by weeks the time that now separates us from the commencement of Provincial Autonomy, while the strong probability is that the transitory period between the achievement of Provincial Autonomy and the inauguration of the Federation of India, will be of short duration.

As we attempt such an appraisal, the spectacle that confronts our eyes is rendered the more impressive by reason of its contrast with the dark and ominous background of contemporary world events. In Europe we see an array of dictatorships risen from the ashes of those liberal systems of government which preceded them, each arming feverishly against a possible crisis that all fear and none desire; while civil war, in its cruellest and most destructive shape, despoils a nation once supreme alike in the Old World and the New. Again, in many parts of the world, we become aware of the recrudescence of the rule of force, and in one guise or another, of the exploitation of the weak by the strong.

These are the world conditions in which, by the joint statesmanship of Britain and India, there is about to be

His Excellency the Viceroy's Address to the Combined Legislatures.

initiated in this country an experiment in representative self-government, which for breadth of conception and boldness of design is without parallel in history ; these the circumstances in which the British People and Parliament have seen fit to offer to India a constitution which by its liberal principles, stands in such impressive contrast to those political tendencies which are evident over wide areas of the World. And if the constitutional changes now impending predicate the remarkable growth of Indian political consciousness in terms both of the desire for self-government and of a growing realisation of the essential unity of India, so also those changes connote a profound modification of British policy towards India as a member of the Commonwealth. For indeed by their very nature they involve nothing less than the discarding of the old ideas of Imperialism for new ideals of partnership and co-operation.

In April of next year there will come into being eleven autonomous Provinces, some of them as extensive in area and with populations as large as many European countries. Over these great areas Indian statesmen will be called upon to bear the heavy burden of responsibility for the entire field of civil government in the provincial sphere. When the vast electorates, aggregating some 35 million persons, go to the polls to choose their representatives in their respective Legislatures, to which those Ministers will be responsible, the individual voter will have a new duty and a new opportunity. For by their choice the electors will be deciding not merely upon the person to represent them in the Legislature, but they will be contributing directly towards shaping the course of public policy in their Province. For the trend of government, legislative and

His Excellency the Viceroy's Address to the Combined Legislatures.

administrative, must needs move in the direction indicated by the will of a majority of the electorate.

We are witnessing at the moment in every Province in India that which is an essential preliminary to the successful working of democratic constitutions, namely, the formation or development of political parties. Having myself had some share in party management in my own country, I am observing with no little interest the progress of events. My own experience suggests that it is easy, at such a juncture, to over-estimate the power of the party manager to influence the course of party evolution, and to fall into the capital error of forgetting that in these matters it is the electorate that shapes parties as well as policies.

I do not doubt that there will emerge, at the outset of the change, points of difficulty and uncertainty. That in all the circumstances is inevitable. But I am confident that such minor difficulties will early be surmounted. The essential fact is that upon the 1st of April next year we are destined to embark upon the first stage of this remarkable political adventure. From that moment these great political entities will move forward into the future, the objects—we may be sure—of intense local patriotism, proud of their history, confident in their future, determined, each one of them, to play a worthy part in that new India which is now taking shape before our eyes.

Such, then, are the eleven autonomous Provinces which, in union with such of the Indian States as may choose to accede, will constitute the Federation of India, that majestic structure which by the statesmanlike vision of the Indian Princes was transmuted in a moment from what was no more than a dim and uncertain outline into a project firm and practicable—a project which now

His Excellency the Viceroy's Address to the Combined Legislatures.

appears as an essential part of the scheme of constitutional development. Here again, I feel doubt as to whether those of us in day-to-day contact with the complex problems attaching to the launching of such a project are able so far to detach ourselves as to envisage, in all its impressive mass, the mighty work upon which we are privileged to labour. The unitary system of government for so long the supreme authority in India is disappearing as we watch. In its place great autonomous Provinces make their appearance ; and finally comes the Federation, crowning the entire structure and embracing and unifying within its bold and ample scope the common life and aspirations of one-fifth of the human race, dispersed over a sub-continent as large as Western Europe. Such will be the structure of government in India which, when the task is completed, will meet the gaze of a watching world : a spectacle whose dignity and grandeur will be not unworthy of this great and famous country.

One word more. It is axiomatic that the spirit in which a constitution is worked must in the long run count for more than the letter in which it is written. For myself I am able to assure you that, for such time as I may hold my present office, it is my intention to interpret my duty with a liberal and sympathetic mind. It has been my privilege, through a long and arduous period of work, to apply my mind to every aspect of the new constitution. I am well aware that there are those in this country who are dissatisfied with certain of its provisions. I accept the sincerity of their opinions even though I find myself unable to endorse their views. For my part I shall be found ready and anxious, when the time comes, to work to the best of my power, with any and every political party willing to work the constitution, that may succeed in

Address from the Muslim Deputation on Palestine Affairs.

winning the confidence of the electorates. My heartfelt plea to every man and woman of goodwill and public spirit is that they may give these Reforms a fair and reasonable trial, and that they will join with me and with the Governors of Provinces in an earnest endeavour to work the new Constitution in a spirit of tolerance and co-operation, for the honour and good of their motherland.

ADDRESS FROM THE MUSLIM DEPUTATION ON
PALESTINE AFFAIRS.

28th September
1936.

His Excellency the Viceroy received an Address from the Muslim Deputation regarding Palestine Affairs on Monday, the 28th September 1936, and replied in the following terms :—

Gentlemen,—I have listened with close attention to the representations which you have made to me in regard to the situation in Palestine. I am glad that, on a matter which is of so much importance to the Moslem community in India, I should have available to me the considered views of so weighty and representative a deputation, comprising as it does distinguished members of that community from almost every Province in India.

I fully appreciate and sympathise with the very natural concern which the course of events in Palestine has caused to the Moslem community in India, and it is a source of satisfaction to me to have this opportunity, in the light of the very full and even outspoken statement which you have addressed to me, of making clear the active interest with which the Government of India have watched and are watching the situation ; of the importance which they attach to Moslem feeling regarding it ; of the steps which they have taken and will continue to take to keep His Majesty's Government fully informed of the Moslem point of view ; and of their desire to leave

Address from the Muslim Deputation on Palestine Affairs.

nothing undone to relieve the anxieties which you have expressed and to remove any misapprehensions which may exist in regard to the policy of His Majesty's Government and the position in Palestine.

There are certain aspects of this case on which I cannot but feel in the light of the representations that you have made to me that there is some misunderstanding, and I am glad to be able to reassure you in regard to them. In the first place, it is incorrect to suggest that steps are being or have been taken for the expropriation of Arab settlers or landholders. Not only is this not the case, but legislation has recently been put into force to protect the cultivator from the loss of his land by alienation, legislation the effect of which is, as you will appreciate, to ensure permanent occupancy rights to tenants. That there may be cases, and even many cases, in which individual Arabs, in response either to financial inducements or to those economic stresses from which the cultivator is in no country in the world exempt, have parted with landed property, it would be disingenuous of me to deny. But it would be no more legitimate to endeavour to establish on such a foundation a convincing argument of general application and validity than to take advantage of the protests which individual Arabs have in the past made against restrictions on the sale of land on the ground that such restrictions were not in the true interest of the Arab population.

On a different point, I can assure you that there is no shadow of foundation for the rumour to which you refer of the resignation of the High Commissioner.

I now turn to a matter of far greater importance, and that is the suggestion that there has been any violation of the sanctity of the holy places of Islam. For

Address from the Muslim Deputation on Palestine Affairs.

that suggestion, there is no basis whatever. There has been no violation of the sanctity of the holy places. Nor is there any ground for holding that the pledges given in respect of them have not been observed in the fullest sense. It will be within your recollection that the provisions of the Mandate itself guarantee the immunities of the holy places in Palestine and also the right of each community to maintain its own schools and to enjoy freedom for its religious and eleemosynary bodies.

I observe that you refer in your address to the fact that the Balfour Declaration is a war measure. I entirely accept your suggestion that it was a measure which emerged from the special conditions of the Great War. But you will agree with me that it would not be possible to substantiate the claim that its operation, its extent, or its duration were in any way intended or announced to be limited to the period of the war. Nor is it the case that there is any limitation in the terms of the decisions taken at the time in question as to the nationality or origin of the Jews who, in conformity with the terms of the Declaration, were to be permitted to make their home in Palestine.

The conflict which has arisen is essentially political and racial rather than religious in character—a point which it is important to bear in mind. But, whatever its character, the resulting situation is admittedly most unsatisfactory, and as you are well aware no one is more conscious of that fact, or more anxious to take any steps that properly can be taken to remedy it than His Majesty's Government. I feel however that it is my duty, before proceeding further, to remove the feeling which appears to exist in some quarters, though not I think in the minds of this deputation, that the effect of the operation of the Palestine Mandate has been to prejudice the

Address from the Muslim Deputation on Palestine Affairs.

economic position of the Arab population. As I have already said, I can quite conceive that, in the circumstances I have described, individual Arabs may have parted with their land, and I appreciate the very natural anxiety of the Arab inhabitants of Palestine to retain the place which the Mandate has always contemplated that they should retain in that country. But such facts as are available to me go to suggest that the consequences of the operation of the Mandate have either directly or indirectly been, on a broad view, of a definitely beneficial character so far as the Arab population generally is concerned. I observe in the first place that there has been an increase in the Arab population between 1922 and the present day of well over 50 per cent., and the increase is, I understand, to a large extent in the area principally inhabited by the Jews. The number of citrus plantations owned by the Arabs has increased between 1931 and 1935 from 59,000 Dunums to 135,000 Dunums, and while the corresponding increase over the same period in the case of the Jews is from 66,000 to 160,000, it is quite clear that a very substantial improvement has taken place in the case of the Arab population. So far as general unemployment and financial conditions are concerned, you are well aware that before 1919, owing to the unsatisfactory character of the financial position, there was a not unsubstantial migration of Arabs from Palestine. My information goes to show that this is no longer the case, and that the tide has set in the opposite direction. It goes without saying, too, that, in as much as Jewish immigrants who have not a definite prospect of employment are required to be persons of independent means, who possess a capital of not less than £1,000, the influx of new capital consequent upon their entry into Palestine must contribute to the economic prosperity of the country, and that the improvement in that economic prosperity

Address from the Muslim Deputation on Palestine Affairs.

must enure to the benefit of the Arab as well as the Jewish inhabitants. The period of the Mandate has seen the establishment of co-operative societies in Palestine, the establishment of arrangements on a wide scale for the use of improved seed and improved agricultural appliances, and the initiation of an irrigation scheme. It stands to reason that developments of this nature cannot but have either directly or indirectly a beneficial effect on the general economic level of the country.

So much for the merely material side. 'But I am concerned too to dispel any suggestion that His Majesty's Government in the action which they have been forced to take have disregarded Moslem feeling ; that they have been actuated by any hostility to the Moslem world and to Moslem aspirations ; or that (a suggestion to which reference is made in your remarks) they have endeavoured to crush the legitimate aspirations of the Arab population of Palestine. Nothing could be farther from the truth than any one of these suggestions. As regards the attitude of His Majesty's Government to Moslem feeling and the Moslem world, His Majesty the King, as you yourselves point out, has only in the last few weeks paid a visit to Turkey ; while the prolonged negotiations which have taken place with the representatives of the Egyptian Government have concluded in a Treaty which has been accepted by the Egyptian people with satisfaction and as a real proof of the good-will and the friendly disposition of His Majesty's Government. In Palestine itself, His Majesty's Government throughout the present unfortunate disturbances have, as you are aware, received with much appreciation the friendly offers of well-disposed Arab rulers and notabilities to use their influence in attempts at conciliation, while in so far as there may be legitimate Arab grievances in the present

Address from the Muslim Deputation on Palestine Affairs.

situation, His Majesty's Government have announced the appointment of a Royal Commission to make recommendations for the removal of any such grievances or fears. And the Secretary of State for the Colonies has made it clear in the House of Commons in June last that while no Government, least of all a Mandatory Power responsible to the League of Nations, can undertake to carry out proposals still to be formulated and which it has therefore not yet seen, His Majesty's Government will certainly consider with the utmost care and with all possible weight any recommendations made by so authoritative a body as the proposed Royal Commission.

As for the suggestion that there has been any endeavour to crush legitimate Arab aspirations, the long and close connection with Arabia of His Majesty's Government and the Government of India, and the friendly and cordial relations which subsist at the moment between His Majesty's Government, the Government of India, Egypt, Iraq and Trans-Jordan, Saudi Arabia, the Kingdom of the Yemen and the Arab Sheikdoms of the Persian Gulf are the best answer to any suggestion of deliberate and calculated hostility. The steps which His Majesty's Government have now been reluctantly forced to take with a view to the re-establishment of law and order in Palestine are entirely separate from the merits of the matters which will fall to be investigated by the Royal Commission. Those steps are an essential preliminary to the investigations of the Royal Commission, and to the removal in the light of its recommendations of any legitimate Arab grievances or fears. To represent them as being aimed against the true interests of the Arab population would be entirely to misapprehend and misunderstand their object. Their object is to put an end to a campaign of violence and of

Address from the Muslim Deputation on Palestine Affairs.

terrorism, which it is not too much to regard as having passed beyond the control of responsible Arab leaders. It is my earnest hope, and I am sure the hope of all of us, that more mature reflection on the part of those concerned in Palestine may render them unnecessary, and may enable His Majesty's Government to secure the calm and independent atmosphere which more than anything else is essential to the successful conduct of the investigations of the Commission, without the necessity of taking forcible action to re-establish that peace and good order which is in the common interest of Arab and Jew alike.

You are I think well aware of the limitations within which His Majesty's Government, having regard to the conditions under which a Mandate for Palestine has been assigned to them, are obliged to act. Their freedom of action is necessarily limited by the terms of the Mandate, which were defined by the Council of the League of Nations acting under the penultimate paragraph of Article 22 of the Covenant. But while, under the terms of the Mandate, His Majesty's Government are bound on the one hand to facilitate the development of a Jewish National Home, they are equally bound on the other hand to safeguard the civil and religious rights of the non-Jewish inhabitants, and they have consistently kept this aspect of their responsibilities in the forefront. They have made it clear moreover, on more than one occasion, that the meaning which they attach to the phrase "Jewish National Home" is not, in their view, the imposition of a Jewish Nationality upon the inhabitants of Palestine as a whole, but rather the development of a centre in which the Jewish people as a whole may take, on grounds of religion and race, an interest and pride. Finally, in a statement issued only a few days ago, His Majesty's Government once again emphasized that in

Address from the Muslim Deputation on Palestine Affairs.

their view the obligations towards Jewish and non-Jewish inhabitants of Palestine, which are laid down in the League of Nations' Mandate, are in no sense irreconcilable; and the whole history of the administration of the Palestine Mandate makes it clear that pressure from extreme opinion on either side for the adoption of measures designed to satisfy one community or the other in a manner inconsistent with the dual obligation of the Mandate, has been consistently resisted. In particular His Majesty's Government made it clear, so long ago as 1930, that it must be realised, once for all, that it was useless for Jewish leaders to press them to conform their policy in regard to immigration and land to the aspirations of the more extreme sections of Zionist opinion.

I have aimed primarily in what I have said above at the removal of misunderstandings or misapprehensions, and I have touched only lightly on the attitude of the Government of India. Let me say in conclusion that the Government of India appreciate to the utmost the very natural anxieties of the Moslem subjects of His Majesty the King-Emperor. They realise to the full the importance of Moslem feeling in a matter such as the present, and they are very conscious of the extreme importance of maintaining the closest contact with His Majesty's Government in regard to it. Throughout this crisis His Majesty's Government have been kept in the closest touch by the Government of India with all developments here and with all representations received. And I may add that not only has my Government taken the official steps which are appropriate in such circumstances to ensure that the fullest and most reliable information as to Moslem feeling was at all times available to His Majesty's Government, but I have myself been in constant

Address from the Muslim Deputation on Palestine Affairs.

private communication with the Secretary of State. Lord Zetland, as you are well aware, is in a position to speak in the Cabinet with the authority of a former Governor of Bengal, and with a long and varied personal experience of India. I can at once assure you that there is no risk whatever of the Moslem case going by default, or of His Majesty's Government being left in ignorance of the attitude and the feelings of Indian Moslems. The arrangements which I have made to ensure that such information shall at all times be available have, in my judgment, worked well hitherto, and you need not fear that there will be any relaxation in the efforts of my Government to present Indian Moslem opinion as objectively, as promptly, and as completely, as possible to His Majesty's Government at every stage of the present situation.

I have already mentioned the vital importance to Arabs as well as to Jews of the restoration at the earliest possible moment of law and order. It is my sincere and earnest trust that we may before very long see such an improvement in the situation as will enable the strong and representative Commission appointed by His Majesty's Government to carry out their investigations. Meanwhile I would appeal to you, Gentlemen, representing as you do responsible Muhammadan opinion throughout India, to do what you can to remove any impression on the part of members of your great community that their attitude is not appreciated by the Government of India or that it has not been represented to His Majesty's Government, and to use the great influence which you undoubtedly wield to ensure that in dealing with this subject, which is so important and which so deeply affects the religious susceptibilities of so many, the maximum of balance and of restraint shall be

Banquet at Srinagar.

observed. You are too well acquainted with public life for it to be necessary for me to emphasize to you how often the task of Government in advancing a good case is hampered and made difficult by over-statements, or by pressure at an inappropriate time, from individuals or sections of the community who are not fully seized of the position as a whole and who by irresponsible action may prejudice the very cause they seek to serve ; and I am confident that I can look for your assistance and your support in securing that balanced and considered approach to a problem of no little difficulty and delicacy which is best calculated to promote the results which you are so concerned to bring about.

BANQUET AT SRINAGAR.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech at ^{22nd October} the State Banquet at Srinagar on Thursday, the 22nd October 1936 :—

Your Highness, Ladies and Gentlemen,—I am deeply grateful to you for the kind terms in which you have been good enough to propose my health and that of Lady Linlithgow. It has been an occasion of real satisfaction to us that we should have been able at the opening of my term of office to visit Your Highness in the capital of your delightful country ; and the recollection of Your Highness' most generous hospitality and the time we have spent in surroundings the beauty of which is so widely renowned, is one which we will always treasure.

I have listened with much interest to the reference which Your Highness has made to the changes to which you have given effect in your State, and I am well aware of the close personal interest which you have taken in the many administrative and other problems which must at

Banquet at Srinagar.

any time confront the ruler of a State so important as Jammu and Kashmir. I am conscious of the difficulties through which Kashmir like other places in the world has been passing in recent years, and on which Your Highness has touched. But it is my earnest hope that those difficulties by now have been surmounted. I trust sincerely that the changes which Your Highness has introduced will prove of real and lasting benefit to the State, and that Your Highness will reap your reward in the gratitude of your people. It has given me much pleasure to hear your reference to your cordial relations with the Resident.

Your Highness has referred to the heavy task which lies before all those of us on whom at this time there rest the responsibilities of government and of administration in this country. I am very conscious of the burden of those responsibilities, never perhaps greater than at this moment, when India is at the opening of a new stage, and that a stage of vital importance. Provincial Autonomy is about to come into being. The completion of the edifice of which it is the foundation will be constituted by the achievement of the Federal ideal and the inauguration of the Federation of India. The steps to be taken to ensure the achievement of that ideal have been the object of much anxious thought. The importance of its implications and the desirability of reducing to the minimum the period to elapse before the inauguration of Federation is appreciated by no one more fully than by myself, for, as Your Highness has been kind enough to remark, I have been closely associated throughout with the long and careful deliberations which have resulted in the Federal scheme which is embodied in the Government of India Act of 1935. I am well aware of the great importance to the Members of the Princely Order of the decision involved in

Address of Welcome from the Moslem Community of Delhi.

adherence to the Federation of India : and I am fully conscious too of the difficulty which individual issues may in certain cases cause. But it is my earnest desire to leave nothing undone which will assist Your Highness and other Members of the Princely Order in reaching a decision as to their attitude towards Federation, and it was with much satisfaction that not long ago I received the cordial reply in which Your Highness welcomed my offer to depute a special emissary of my own to visit Kashmir with the object of giving all possible assistance to Your Highness in this matter.

The loyalty and the duty to the Person and the Throne of His Majesty of Your Highness, as of Your Highness' illustrious predecessors, are traditional. It will be my first duty to convey to His Imperial Majesty the King-Emperor the message with which you have entrusted me tonight.

Let me in conclusion again assure you, on behalf of Lady Linlithgow, my daughters and myself, how greatly we have enjoyed our visit and how happy are the memories of it which we shall carry away. We have been glad, too, to have met the Yuvaraj and we well realise your affection for him and your pride in his promise. It is with sincerity and with gratitude that I express our warmest good wishes for the success and long life of Your Highness and for the prosperity of Jammu and Kashmir.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE MOSLEM
COMMUNITY OF DELHI.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech in reply to an Address of Welcome from the Moslem Community of Delhi on Wednesday, the 28th October 1936 :—

Gentlemen.—I have listened with great pleasure to the address which you have been good enough to present

Address of Welcome from the Moslem Community of Delhi.

to me, and I return my warm thanks for the cordial welcome which you have extended to Lady Linlithgow and myself. The associations of Delhi with Moslem culture and language are close and of long standing : I fully appreciate the pride taken by the Moslem community in those associations ; and it is an added satisfaction to me that I should receive your address in the city round which they centre.

You have referred in your address to the position of Delhi in the body-politic of India, and more particularly to its constitutional position. Delhi, as you are well aware, owes its existence as a separate Province essentially to the fact that it contains the capital of India, and that fact ensures that it will ever occupy a prominent position among the centrally administered areas. You need feel no doubt that Delhi can count on the close and continued interest both of the present Government of India and of the Federal Government of the future. And in the short time that I have myself held my present office, the welfare of Delhi and the various respects in which improvements can be effected in its amenities and in the conditions of life of its inhabitants have been my constant preoccupation.

I have listened with close attention to the various requests which you have asked me to consider. " You will not expect me to deal in detail with all of those requests today. But I would like to refer briefly to one or two of the more important of them. I note in the first place the claim which you have advanced for the sympathy of Government for the Anglo-Arabic College and for the extension by Government of financial assistance to that institution in connection with its removal from its present site. You are I think aware that the position in regard to

Address of Welcome from the Moslem Community of Delhi.

this matter is that the Government of India have not in recent years made building grants to any of the colleges in Delhi for the purpose of enabling those institutions to remove their buildings to the University site round Old Viceregal Lodge, and the only college which, as I understand it, is likely in the near future to move to this site intends to do so with the aid of funds privately raised and of grants made very many years ago by Government. I cannot, I fear, hold out any hope that the Government of India, as matters stand today, will be able for many years to come to make substantial grants for this purpose to any college, whether Hindu or Moslem. I understand, however, that a Committee has been appointed to investigate the financial position in regard to the transfer of the Colleges of the Delhi University, including the Anglo-Arabic College, to the new site, and it is clearly essential to await its report. You may however in any event rest assured of the sympathy of Government towards the College, whose good work is well known, although, as you will I am sure appreciate, the extent to which Government can assist it financially must depend upon the resources available and the claims of other equally deserving institutions.

I was very glad to hear what you told me of the interest which the Moslem community of Delhi take in the improvement of the educational facilities for Moslem girls, and in particular I have learnt with much satisfaction that you propose to start a Moslem Girls' High School in Delhi during the next academical year. I ought to make it clear, with reference to one point which you have mentioned in this connection, that there is no foundation for the suggestion that the Government of India have undertaken that the Indraprastha Girls' College shall be recognised as the University College for women in Delhi.

Address of Welcome from the Moslem Community of Delhi.

So far from this being the case, they have indeed clearly expressed a preference for the development of higher education among women through the University. I can give you my assurance that in any development that may take place in connection with the provision of University education for girls, the interests of all communities will be borne in mind.

You have asked for special consideration for Moslem claims to representation on the Court and other bodies of the Delhi University. Such representation is of course secured in the University of Delhi as in other Universities, not on communal principles, but through the constituent units of the University ; and it naturally reflects the composition of the constituency. In the case, however, of the Court, which is the Governing Body of the University, any undue disparity can within certain limits be redressed by the exercise of the Chancellor's powers of nomination ; and as you are aware, that power has in the past always been generously exercised by my predecessors, who have shown themselves fully alive to the claims of the Moslem community.

I have listened with much sympathy to the requests you submitted to me in regard to Moslem places of worship in Delhi. As I understand it, two places of worship have at various times been under consideration. As regards the mosque at the corner of Parliament Street and Talkatora Road, it was decided that all reasonable requirements would be met if it were allowed to be extended so as to hold about 100 worshippers, and the Chief Commissioner informed the gentlemen then responsible for the request for an extension that Government would agree to such an extension if plans were submitted for approval, and if a competent Moslem organization would take steps to appoint some individual to look after the mosque and its

Address of Welcome from the Moslem Community of Delhi.

surroundings. The suggestion was also made, I believe, that the open lands surrounding the mosque should be maintained as a garden, and a low wall built to mark off the mosque from the rest of the plot. But no further action has, I understand, been taken by the Moslem community on the intimation conveyed by the Chief Commissioner. Equally, while Government have expressed their readiness to consider the allotment of a suitable area to serve as the site for a new mosque, subject to the guarantee that the requisite funds for construction would be forthcoming, and while their readiness to allot such a site has been well known for some time past, it is I think, for you yourselves to put forward proposals for taking advantage of this offer, which is one which cannot be characterized as ungenerous.

I am well aware of the keen interest taken by the Moslem Community in the representation of Moslems in the public services. It is only fair to say that I cannot accept the statements contained in your address as in all respects accurate, more particularly in so far as they suggest that there has been a lack of consideration for your community in respect of recruitment to the subordinate and clerical services of the Delhi Administration. In the case of the Railways I observe that you make no complaint that new recruitment is not in accordance with the accepted communal percentage, but that you urge that your community is placed at a disadvantage in matters of promotion and retrenchment owing to the paucity of its representation in the supervising staff. I fear, however anxious I am to give all legitimate weight to your representations, that there are insuperable objections to applying communal proportions to the staff in a particular division or to promotions in service which are made on seniority and merit; and that in filling such vacancies for promotion as

Address of Welcome from the Moslem Community of Delhi.

may exist, the exigencies of the public service and the necessity for obtaining men who possess the requisite qualifications must be the first consideration. But subject to that, you may rest assured that everything possible will be done to give the fullest reasonable weight to communal considerations.

As regards your suggestion for the centralisation and better control of *Wakf* administration, I would invite your attention to the reply given on this point by Lord Willingdon to the address presented to him by the Moslems of Delhi on the 25th November 1931. The constitutional position is not changed and under the new Government of India Act *Wakfs* will be a provincial subject. Local Governments have however been alive to the necessity of improving matters so far as possible, and in some Provinces local Acts have been passed to that end amending the Mussalman *Wakf* Act, 1923, in its application to those Provinces.

In thanking you again for your address of welcome, I would like to repeat my assurance of my personal interest in the affairs of Delhi as a whole, and in the affairs too of the important Moslem community of that City and Province. You are as well aware as I am of the difficulty of satisfying all the claims made upon Government at various times. But you may be certain that I will always be ready to listen with sympathy and interest to any requests which may be put forward and to which I can properly accede.

I would like in conclusion to say again how much I appreciate the kind references which you have made to Lady Linlithgow and to myself. Her Excellency is, as you know, especially interested in Hospitals, in Maternity and Child Welfare, and in everything that has to do with

*Opening of the Annual Meeting of the Central Board
of Irrigation.*

the position of women, and you may rest assured of her continued support and interest in all such questions as affecting Delhi, as well as in any action which has as its object the improvement of conditions in the City and Province. The assurance which you give me of your loyal co-operation and sincere devotion is one which I accept with real pleasure, and I sincerely trust that my term of office may be marked by improvements and developments in many respects, in your city of wide and ancient renown.

OPENING OF THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE
CENTRAL BOARD OF IRRIGATION.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech at 31st October
the opening of the Annual Meeting of the Central Board of 1936.
Irrigation on Saturday, the 31st October 1936 :—

Gentlemen,—It gives me great pleasure to be able to open the proceedings of the 7th annual meeting of the Central Board of Irrigation, and I thank you for having invited me to do so. India is predominantly an agricultural country, and agriculture, her chief industry, is dependent to an essential degree on irrigation. We are all of us proud to think that India should possess an irrigation system which is the most important in the world today, and I would like to take this opportunity to pay my tribute to the long line of distinguished irrigation engineers to whose labours that system is due, and who can claim to have contributed in the most material degree to laying the foundations of India's prosperity. You, Gentlemen, the successors today of those great men who have rendered such signal service in the past, carry on their work, and I am well aware of the degree to which it is your good

Opening of the Annual Meeting of the Central Board of Irrigation.

fortune to be able to add to the material prosperity of this country, to remedy the defects which knowledge and experience have brought to light, and to assist in spreading still further the benefits of irrigation to the Indian agriculturist and to India as a whole. The debt of India to you and to your predecessors is a heavy one. The general appreciation of the importance of that debt cannot but be at once a source of legitimate satisfaction to you, and an incentive second to none to the continued and active pursuit of your arduous labours.

The sums which have been spent by Government on irrigation in this country are vast. The total amount so far expended on irrigation works approximates to 150 crores of rupees. But vast as may be that sum, it would be foolish to allow the mere magnitude of the figure of expenditure to absorb attention. For the area served by the works on which that sum has been spent over a period of 80 years raises crops annually to the value of 100 crores of rupees, and taking into account the value of those crops, every 18 months sees the repayment of the capital expenditure. I am glad to have the opportunity to pay this public tribute to the fact that the construction and maintenance of this vast irrigation system has been made possible by the services of the highly trained and skilled army of engineers whom you represent here today.

Of the problems of vital importance to India today, not the least important is that of the food for her rapidly increasing population. The present rate of increase of that population is a fact of profound significance, and it is in my view one of the issues which is likely to prove to be of the greatest importance to the future governments of this country. In a recent report the Public Health Commissioner with the Government of India

Opening of the Annual Meeting of the Central Board of Irrigation.

states that the population of India is expected to increase to 400 millions in 1941, and that it is increasing at the rate of about four millions per year. His report states further that only about three-fourths of an acre per head of population in British India is under cultivation for food purposes. These facts are staggering : and you will agree with me that they must give matter for serious thought to all thinking men and women in India. The investigations which are being carried on by the Departments concerned with Agricultural Research will doubtless result in increased productivity of the land. But if our food resources are to keep pace with the increase in population, means must be found of bringing large tracts of country, still unproductive, under fruitful cultivation, and there is no way in which this can so effectively be done as by extending facilities for irrigation.

A recent development in this country, and one of great importance, is that of hydro-electric generating schemes on irrigation canals by the utilisation of power available at canal falls. The advantages of irrigation from tube-wells as compared with the ordinary method of irrigation from canals are, as I see it, that an area can be developed in accordance with demand ; that there is not the large initial outlay which may be lying unproductive awaiting development of the country ; that the capital outlay per *cusec* of water used for irrigation is less than under weir control system ; and that water is available as and when required, the cultivator paying for it on a volumetric basis. I need not emphasize the importance of a development which results in the economic use of water and which is of benefit to Government and the cultivator alike. Extraction of water from

Opening of the Annual Meeting of the Central Board of Irrigation.

the subsoil for irrigation is not of course a new departure. The new departure consists in the fact that it is being undertaken by means of electrically operated tube-wells on a large scale. The largest scheme of this nature, and one in which I have taken a close personal interest, is the Ganges Canal hydro-electric scheme in the United Provinces. That scheme will command an area of 13,000 square miles of agricultural country and supply electric power at cheap rates primarily for irrigation and agricultural purposes. While a portion of the power generated will be allotted to industries and railways, a major share will be assigned to tube-well irrigation, and will provide water for those areas which are not within command of gravity canals. Power will in addition be available for agricultural purposes, and will be at the disposal of the farmer in the crushing of sugar cane, the grinding of wheat, the ginning of cotton, the hulling of rice and similar operations.

The Ganges Canal hydro-electric scheme is the most important scheme of tube-well irrigation which has hitherto been undertaken. But I cannot but ask myself whether there may not be other areas in India which would lend themselves to development in this manner, and I would suggest that the possibilities of the situation merit closer investigation. I would suggest too that it might be well worth while in future irrigation schemes to consider the possibility of hydro-electric development from the power available at the falls, particularly in those areas which are at some distance from the hills where power is obtainable from natural falls, and, in deciding the grouping of falls on canals and the design of the falls themselves, to aim at providing conditions which will admit of an easy development on these lines at a

*Opening of the Annual Meeting of the Central Board
of Irrigation.*

later stage should circumstances justify such development.

I observe from the reports of the provincial research officers that considerable attention has been paid to the question of subsoil water surveys in irrigated areas. This is a matter which is in my view of great importance, not only from the point of view both of preventing water-logging and deterioration of the soil by the accumulation of salts, and of future developments of the kind to which I have just referred. I feel no doubt too as to the desirability of a further advance in our knowledge of the action of subsoil water under certain conditions. It would not indeed perhaps be too much to say that it is almost as important, if not as important, to make a survey of subsoil water and to keep that survey up-to-date, as it is to make a survey of the surface soil. It is clearly necessary from the point of view of future development of irrigation under systems of tube-wells to know not only the quantity of water which can be extracted from the ground and the source of the under ground supply, but also the chemical analysis of the water itself.

It is a matter of real satisfaction to me that a recommendation made by the Royal Commission on Agriculture in India, over whose deliberations I had the honour to preside, should have played so considerable a part in shaping your organisation. The recommendation which I have in mind was the recommendation that the Government of India should constitute a Central Bureau of Irrigation, which would establish and maintain a comprehensive library of Irrigation publications, both Indian and Foreign, for the use of Irrigation Engineers, and which would act as a clearing house for information needed by provincial officers. I am glad to think that the

Opening of the Annual Meeting of the Central Board of Irrigation.

Government of India, in the light of their consultation with the Provincial Governments, should have decided to improve on our recommendation and to link the Bureau with the Central Board of Irrigation, reorganising the latter from a mere panel of provincial Chief Engineers from which technical sub-committees could be constituted for examining irrigation projects as necessity arose, to an active body, meeting at regular intervals, with a permanent office which also serves as a Bureau of Irrigation information.

The Board and the Bureau have done work of the utmost value in the brief six years since their establishment in November 1930. The Board has provided several sub-committees to investigate important technical problems, not the least important of which has been the Committee on the distribution of the Waters of the Indus and its Tributaries, on the successful conclusion of whose labours Sir Frank Noyce congratulated the Chairman and Members of the Committee at your last Annual Meeting. The recommendations of that Committee are still under consideration, in consultation with the Local Governments and the States concerned, but I am glad to be able to say that there is every hope that a solution of this very complex and thorny question will be found along the lines proposed by the Committee.

A further service of the utmost value which the Board and Bureau provides, and which will be of still greater importance under the new constitution, is to afford facility for that regular and systematic interchange of views between Province and Province which places the experience of any one at the disposal of all.

During the past year two important sub-committees have met and deliberated, one on the question of Water-

Opening of the Annual Meeting of the Central Board of Irrigation.

logging in Sind and the other on the Haveli (Punjab) Project. Both these are projects which are of far-reaching concern to the Provinces concerned, and I am sure that the reports submitted by the sub-committees will be of the greatest assistance to my Government in dealing with these most important projects.

The Bureau has built up a valuable library of publications—at the moment numbering more than 4,000. The importance of an authoritative reference library of this character and on this scale, needs no emphasis from me. The Board has, too, established contact with all the important irrigating countries of the world, and it includes in the range of its association engineering institutions, societies, colleges, and eminent engineers in very many different countries. I feel confident that as time passes this institution will prove itself in an increasingly marked degree a clearing house of the first importance for information on irrigation matters not only in India but in all countries where irrigation is of any importance.

Nor can I fail to take this opportunity to pay a tribute to the value of the work done by your Research Committee in collaboration with the Provincial Research Officers.

I have touched briefly on the achievements of your service. I have in no way endeavoured to cover the whole of the field of your operations. But what I have said is I think sufficient to show that the organisation you have built up must continue to exist, subject possibly to modifications in certain respects, and to play a part of great importance in the further development of irrigation under the new constitution. Under that constitution, Irrigation will be a provincial subject, and the sanction

Opening of the Annual Meeting of the Central Board of Irrigation.

of the Secretary of State will no longer be necessary as at present to the projects of Provincial Governments which, under the existing audit rules, have to be submitted to the Government of India for his approval. But with the harnessing of the waters of the great river systems of this country to agriculture, the interests of neighbouring Provinces and States must necessarily become involved in an increasing degree, and I feel little doubt that the closest contact with the Central Government will, in these circumstances, continue to be necessary. It was with these considerations in view that the elaborate provision embodied in sections 130 to 134 of the Government of India Act was devised by Parliament with a view to the harmonious and equitable settlement of such disputes as might arise out of interference with water-supplies; and I am satisfied that under the new dispensation the Governor-General will continue to require the expert advice and assistance which an organisation such as yours can alone afford him.

I observe that the report prepared by your Secretary refers to the inadequate publicity which India's achievements in this sphere have received in the past. Inadequate as that publicity may have been, and it is my strong view that nothing should be left undone to remedy any past shortcomings in this respect, I can assure you, Gentlemen, that there is in all informed circles and in all countries in which irrigation is a matter of active importance a deep and full realisation of the importance of what has been achieved in this country. But it goes without saying that it is not enough that the magnitude of those achievements and their vital importance to the welfare of India as a whole and of the agricultural population in particular, should be appreciated outside India. It is

*Opening of the Annual Meeting of the Central Board
of Irrigation.*

even more important that the people of this country should realise more adequately than they may perhaps so far have done how great is the debt of India to her irrigation engineers, how vitally essential irrigation and agriculture are to the material advancement of India, and in how marked a degree both, working hand in hand, can ensure her prosperity in the years to come.

I notice that one of the questions to be discussed at your meeting is that of the establishment of a Central Research Station for Irrigation. The Royal Commission on Agriculture concluded in the light of their investigations that such an institution was not desirable and that provincial research was of greater importance. But since the date of our Report much has happened and much further experience has been gained. I understand that during the past ten years, as the result largely of the use now made of models in solving irrigation and river control problems, there is now a strong demand for research of an all-India nature. I attach great importance to this work which, if successful, should make a most material contribution towards the solution of a set of problems important in many areas, and in some of pressing urgency and significance. The finance of such an institution is a matter which calls for the consideration of all likely to derive benefit from its operations. But I am not perhaps transgressing any proper boundaries if I say that its importance to the future Provincial Governments is so great that it is my earnest trust that they, since the matter is primarily one of concern to individual Provinces in their varying circumstances, will be prepared to share in supporting a central research station of the nature proposed. They can rely on the fullest and most whole-hearted co-operation of the

Gwalior Investiture Durbar.

Government of India in the work of such a station, and I can assure you of my own close personal interest in its operations.

Your agenda is a heavy one, and I do not wish to detain you longer. I thank you again for having invited me to address you today, and I trust sincerely that the deliberations upon which you are about to embark may be fruitful of benefit to you, to the great cause of the organisation and development of irrigation in India, and so to the agriculturist and to the Province to which he belongs. Let us never forget that the great and imposing works for which your predecessors and you are responsible, the mighty barrage, the majestic canal full charged with its life-giving content, that these are all without meaning or purpose unless and until they contribute to deliver to the field of the cultivator that humble rill of water upon which his hopes and his livelihood depend.

GWALIOR INVESTITURE DURBAR.

2nd November 1936.

In investing His Highness the Maharaja of Gwalior with ruling powers His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech at a Durbar at Gwalior on Monday, the 2nd November 1936 :—

Your Highness,—It is a very great pleasure to me to have this opportunity of visiting Gwalior so early in my term of office, and the pleasure is all the greater in that the occasion of my visit is one of such vital importance to Your Highness' State. No function which falls to the lot of a Viceroy can be more congenial than the ceremony for which this Durbar is being held—the investiture with full powers of administration of the young Ruler of a great and famous State.

Gwalior Investiture Durbar.

Eleven years have passed since Your Highness succeeded your father on the *Gaddi*. During that period the administration has been carried on by a Council of Regency, composed for the most part of officers who were the trusted Counsellors during his life-time of the late Maharaja. In the annals of the Indian States, it will be difficult to find a name more illustrious than that of Maharaja Madho Rao Scindia. With single-minded purpose he devoted his whole energies to the development of his State and the welfare of his subjects, and the marks of his enlightened and progressive rule are everywhere traceable in the Gwalior of today. During your minority, the State has been administered by the Council in accordance with the system which was introduced by your father and in close conformity to the principles which he laid down. And the record of their stewardship and the results which the Council in the discharge of their trust have been able to achieve are such as they can now, on the determination of their functions, with confidence submit to Your Highness. Throughout the period of their office the Council, while paying to past tradition the respect which it deserves, have been fully alive to the importance of ensuring that the administration of the State should keep pace with modern requirements, and that it should be maintained at the level appropriate to the historic traditions of Gwalior. And the progress which Gwalior has made under their guidance has in many directions been of substantial importance. I need mention only a few of these. In the first place, extensive irrigation projects have been completed, or brought near to completion. Some years must yet elapse before the full benefit of those projects can be felt, but they are an asset of great potential value. The excellent road system of the State has been well maintained and largely extended. 431 miles of new metalled roads have been

Gwalior Investiture Durbar.

added by the Council of Regency at a cost of 35 lakhs of rupees ; and communications between the various parts of the State have been greatly facilitated by the construction and improvement of bridges. The most recent of those bridges is the much-needed bridge over the Parbati river on the Agra-Bombay road, which was opened to traffic a few months ago. Large sums have been spent on water-works and sanitation schemes. An abundant supply of good drinking-water has been provided for Lashkar, Gwalior and Morar ; the drainage system of these towns has been much improved ; and a variety of schemes, the object of which is to increase the amenities and safeguard the health of other important towns, have been completed or initiated. In the field of education many new primary schools have been opened in all parts of the State and much has been done to meet the ever-growing demand for higher education. In the medical department the annual expenditure on the department is now more than double what it was when the minority administration started. New hospitals and dispensaries providing better facilities have been opened—notably the very well-equipped and up-to-date hospital in Ujjain ; and this year a substantial sum over and above the ordinary budget grant has been allocated for new medical buildings. The Gwalior troops, which in the Great War rendered services of great value to the Empire, have been maintained at the high standard of efficiency to which they were brought by Your Highness' father, who took so keen an interest in the military forces of the State. Improvements have been effected in the organisation of the Police, on whom fall duties of the highest importance in the maintenance of law and order and the suppression of crime. The sound financial position which the late Maharaja built up has been consolidated and strengthened. In Gwalior, as elsewhere, recent economic con-

Gwalior Investiture Durbar.

ditions have inevitably had a prejudicial effect on the revenues of the State ; but the decline has not been such as to react to any serious extent on the general efficiency of the administration. Large investments are held by the State and the interest on these is allocated to the various Funds established by Maharaja Madho Rao Scindia for the purpose of developing the useful activities of various departments. In the management of these investments a sound policy is being followed and they now add to the financial resources of the State a valuable reserve of strength.

The period of Your Highness' minority has coincided with a period of world depression. All the more credit is due to the Council of Regency, which has been working under these adverse conditions, for the progress which the State has made. Until 1931, the deliberations of the Council were conducted under the wise guidance of the late Maharani Chinku Raja, whose untimely death is so deeply deplored by all. Since then Your Highness' mother has presided over the Council. Her Highness, whose single-minded devotion to your welfare, and whose constant concern for all that affects Your Highness are so well known, has taken the keenest interest in the Council's work and in the work of all branches of the administration, and has zealously devoted herself to the responsible duties which fall upon the President.

The time has now come when the burden of responsibility for the rule and guidance of this great and famous State passes to Your Highness from those on whom it has rested during your minority. The weight of that burden is a heavy one. But I am confident that it is one which by disposition, by training, and by tradition, Your Highness is well qualified to bear. You assume control of a progressive State, well endowed with resources which

Gwalior Investiture Durbar.

have been conserved and developed with marked skill during the period of your minority. You have had the advantage of highly qualified tutors. Your education and training have been so designed as to give you the maximum of assistance in facing the task that lies before you. Your close association in the latter stages of your training with the administration of the State has familiarised you with the machinery of its government and with the conduct of public business, while your visits to important States and Provinces of India have given you opportunities of observing the administrative methods of government elsewhere. The experience you have thus gained cannot but be of great value to Your Highness in dealing with the problems which lie before you as Ruler of Gwalior.

Your Highness is called upon to face those problems and to assume the heavy responsibilities of a Ruler at a time when India stands at the dawn of a new era—a dawn bright with promise for the future if, as is my earnest trust, British India and the Indian States advance side by side along the path of national progress. I am confident that at no distant date the Federation of India will come into being, and a momentous problem which it will fall to you to resolve at the very outset of your career is the question of the attitude of Gwalior towards that Federation. I am well aware of the fundamental importance of that problem and the careful study which Your Highness will wish to give to the issues involved before you reach your decision on it. But I would assure you that any assistance which I or my officers can give to you in regard to it, will at all times be at your disposal, should you desire to make use of it.

I am certain that courage, imagination, and a close interest in the welfare and development of your State

Banquet at Gwalior.

and of its people will not be lacking in the son of Maharaja Madho Rao Scindia, and it is these qualities which at the present time more than ever before are called for in the Ruler of a State. If I were to offer Your Highness words of advice which might perhaps appropriately come on an occasion such as the present, from an older man to a younger one, I could not do better than to point to the example set by your father during the period of his rule, and counsel you to follow it. While relying—as every Ruler must—on his own judgment, he was one who was always ready to accept advice if he thought it sound ; who had the wisdom to discriminate between good advice and bad ; and whose first concern was at all times the well-being of his subjects. Like the great King whose name you bear, he regarded himself as the servant of his people. If this, Your Highness, is also—as I am sure it will be—the guiding principle of your rule, the three and a half million subjects, whose welfare is now in your hands, will—from the highest to the lowest—have good cause to remember today as one of happy augury for Gwalior ; and you will have their loyalty and affection to support and encourage you in your endeavours for the common weal.

On this memorable occasion, which is of such deep significance to you and to your people, I offer you my congratulations and I wish you and your State the fullest success and prosperity.

BANQUET AT GWALIOR.

His Highness the Maharaja of Gwalior gave a Banquet in 2nd Novem-
honour of their Excellencies' visit to his State. In reply to the ber 1936.
toast of his health His Excellency the Viceroy said :—

Your Highness, Ladies and Gentlemen,—I thank Your Highness and Her Highness, your mother, very

Banquet at Gwalior.

sincerely for the cordial welcome and the generous hospitality which you have extended to Her Excellency and myself, and for all that you have done to make our visit to your State so enjoyable. A long tradition of genuine friendship has marked the relations of the ruling family of Scindia with the Representatives of His Majesty in India, and it is a great pleasure to me to have this opportunity, so early in my term of office, of meeting Your Highness in your State and of maintaining that tradition, a pleasure which is enhanced by the auspicious nature of the occasion on which I find myself here.

This afternoon at the Durbar, and again this evening, Your Highness has reaffirmed the constant loyalty and devotion of your House to the Person and the Throne of the King-Emperor. That loyalty and that devotion, of which so many signal proofs have been given in the past, are known to all, and I will lose no time in conveying the message with which you have entrusted me to His Majesty.

India is a home of pageantry, and the famous fortress which keeps watch over your capital must have witnessed many scenes of pomp and splendour. But few if any can have rivalled the superb setting of the ceremony in which we took part today, when, in the presence of your assembled Sardars and of your guests, you took up the reins of Government as the Ruler of the great and famous State of Gwalior. The setting was one worthy indeed of the great occasion which it marked, and the memory of your Investiture Durbar will remain long in the minds of all of us who were present at it.

Your Highness has referred in your speech to the ideals which you have set before yourself, and in particular you have referred to your desire to follow in the footsteps of your distinguished father and to aim at the

Banquet at Gwalior.

social and economic advancement of your subjects, and the dignity and well-being of your motherland. Your Highness could not have set before yourself a higher or a nobler task. You enter on your new duties with the energy and fresh outlook of youth. You are the heir of a long and famous tradition, and I am confident that you will spare no effort to achieve the ideal which you have set before yourself.

I have no doubt that now that you have assumed the responsibility of the Government of this great State, you will desire to give your subjects in all parts of the 26,000 square miles over which you rule an early opportunity to see you. I can well conceive how lively a source of satisfaction to them your presence in their midst would be. Your father was, I know, very conscious of the importance of touring as bringing him into close personal touch with his subjects. He realised that it was this personal contact which more than anything else strengthened the bonds of loyalty and affection between a Prince and his people. And he was conscious too that in the course of the tour it was possible for a Ruler to see with his own eyes what the conditions in districts actually were, and to judge to what extent or in what manner schemes of development might be launched or methods of administration readjusted to meet the changed conditions of the day. That close personal contact by a Ruler, that personal vigilance over the administration of his State is, if possible, still more important at the present time than in the past. In all countries and States the process of expansion and readjustment to meet new needs and changing circumstances must be a continuing one. In a time such as the present, when on every side rapid changes, with far-reaching effects are taking place, the close and constant personal interest of the Ruler is neces-

Opening of the New Imperial Agricultural Institute.

sary if his State is to keep abreast of the exigencies of the times. I know from my own conversations with Your Highness how close your interest is in these vital problems, and great as may be the burden of the administration which you now take over, I am confident that you will discharge it with the distinction, the sympathy, and the breadth of outlook to be expected in the inheritor of the traditions of your great House. In all that concerns Your Highness and your State you may be certain that I shall at all times take the deepest interest, and you can rely on me, and on the officers of my Government, to place at your disposal in the future as in the past any assistance for which you may wish to ask them.

Ladies and Gentlemen, I ask you to join me in drinking to the health of His Highness the Maharaja George Jivaji Rao Scindia and in wishing all happiness and all prosperity to him and to his State.

OPENING OF THE NEW IMPERIAL AGRICULTURAL INSTITUTE.

7th November 1936.

His Excellency the Viceroy in opening the New Imperial Agricultural Institute on Saturday, the 7th November 1936, made the following speech :—

Gentlemen,—Nothing could give me greater pleasure than to open today this new Imperial Agricultural Research Institute. You are well aware that there is no question in which I take a closer or keener interest than in the vital problems of Indian agriculture and livestock, the satisfactory handling of which is of so profound an importance as affecting the conditions of life, the happiness and the physical strength and well-being of the vast population of this country. It would be difficult to speak in terms too strong of the importance and the

Opening of the New Imperial Agricultural Institute.

value to India as a whole of the Institute, the new buildings of which I now have the privilege of opening.

Today we witness not the initiation of a great research organisation, but rather the opening of a new stage in the history of a Research Institute, which has already achieved more than 30 years of most fruitful work, and which has produced results the immense value of which are recognised on all hands. It is my confident hope that in the new conditions in which the Institute will conduct its operations, it will be able to give to India assistance of even greater value than that contributed by its staff during the past 33 years of its existence.

You are familiar with the circumstances in which it was decided to remove the Institute from Pusa. The difficulties arising from the relative isolation of that station had been increasingly felt; and the Royal Commission on Agriculture during their investigations were strongly impressed by the importance of ensuring that a Central Research Institute such as the present should be centrally and accessibly situated. The complete destruction of the main Pusa laboratory by the Bihar Earthquake necessitated urgent steps for the reconstitution of the Institute and its buildings. The opportunity was taken to make a change, which, despite the long and close associations of the Institute with Pusa, will, I believe, justify itself in the fullest degree. I feel sure that at this juncture none of us would wish to forget that the establishment of the Institute at Pusa was made possible by the munificent gift of Mr. Henry Phipps of Chicago to whom India owes a deep debt of gratitude. It is of course true that no site can be found which would be typical in the agricultural sense of the Indian sub-continent as a whole. But it is clearly important that the site of the Central Agricultural Research Institute should

Opening of the New Imperial Agricultural Institute.

at any rate be one representative of as wide an area as possible. That condition was not wholly satisfied by Pusa, where the soil, while admirably adapted for growing a variety of crops without irrigation (in itself a somewhat abnormal condition throughout the greater part of the Indo-Gangetic plain), was not so well suited for dealing with irrigated crops; while its highly calcareous nature presented a feature unusual in the Indo-Gangetic plain, and one which constituted a difficulty of its own. The soil of Delhi, on the other hand is an average alluvial soil typical of a very large area indeed. Since it is more typical of the conditions under which these crops are grown, it is better adapted to botanical work on wheat, barley, gram, cotton, juar, bajra and several of the oil seeds. Its local climate and conditions make it suitable for an even greater range of crops than Pusa and it will be possible in the new station to carry out proper field experiments with both unirrigated and irrigated crops. I may add that there is no crop on which experiments have been conducted at Pusa which cannot be grown at Delhi. One of the most important functions of the Central Research Institute is the study of the general technique of agricultural experiments, especially of field experiments, and the investigation of different methods of soil management, and Delhi by reason of its more typical position, and the facilities for both irrigated and unirrigated cultivation which it offers, presents for these purposes advantages of a very high order. Finally, within the Imperial enclave, it should at all times be easy to arrange for trial under village conditions of results obtained on the Institute's experimental farm.

So much for the advantages which result from the site and the climatic conditions of the new Centre of the

Opening of the New Imperial Agricultural Institute.

Institute. To what extent are we taking the opportunity of this change to improve equipment and to organize teaching and research so as to ensure the greatest possible return? The building which I open today has been designed with the object of affording the maximum of assistance to the Institute in the great work for which it is responsible. The Government of India are engaged in considering in what respects further expansion of the teaching and research staff is practicable as funds permit, and I feel no doubt that in the examination of this important issue we shall receive help of the utmost value from the ripe experience and the balanced and informed judgment of Sir John Russell and Mr. Wright, whom I am glad to welcome here today. I might, however, briefly, refer to one or two aspects of the further development which we have under investigation. In the first place the Government of India have provided increased accommodation, representing a 50 per cent. addition to that which existed at Pusa, for post graduate students. A proper laboratory for parasitology in the Entomological Section is included in the projected development. Steps are being taken to ensure that the staff shall be such as to enable field experiments and matters such for example as the draught of implements to receive proper attention. In particular, and this is a point to which I attach the greatest importance (for it has been rightly emphasized, and more than once, that this is one of the most material contributions which the Imperial Agricultural Research Institute can make to agricultural research in India), an adjustment of the staff has been made with the object of establishing a really strong section for research on soils and fertilizers. For some years past active investigations have been in progress into the uses which can be made of a group comprehensively referred to as vegetable products.

Opening of the New Imperial Agricultural Institute.

Thus, to take two examples only, the relative value for malting of various types of *juar* and *barley*, and the milling qualities of different kinds of wheat have been the subject of close study. The importance of this aspect becomes all the greater now that the new scheme of collaboration with the Human Nutrition Research Committee of the Indian Research Fund Association is being put into effect and special attention will continue to be paid to it by the Institute in its new house.

We may then hope in the future to have available to India a Central Agricultural Institute with a highly trained and expert staff, with the requisite technical equipment, in close contact with the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research and so with the agricultural departments of all Provinces and a number of the States ; in closer touch than ever before with University research workers ; with post graduate facilities which are in advance of anything hitherto available ; with soil well suited to requirements and affording opportunities for work on a greater variety of crops ; and with opportunities for testing the results of research under village conditions without disturbing the work of agricultural departments in the major Provinces. We are providing for the first time a centre, as far as possible, accessible to agricultural officers from every Province, to members of the Central and of the Provincial Legislatures, to non-official visitors, and to travellers from abroad. It is, too, if I may strike a personal note, a matter of genuine satisfaction to me personally that in its new site it should be so much easier than would otherwise have been the case for the Viceroy from time to time to visit the Institute, and so to maintain some degree of personal contact with a field of work in which I take so deep an interest and to which I attach so much importance.

Opening of the New Imperial Agricultural Institute.

We have the organisation and we have the necessary material. The appeal which I would now make is an appeal to the Provinces. I know how fully Provincial Governments recognise the importance of agriculture and the significance of agricultural progress in its reaction on that agricultural population which is the backbone of India. I would appeal to them to turn to the fullest use the resources of the Institute ; to feel no hesitation in sending their problems for consideration by the Institute ; and to be confident that such references will be welcomed, that no pains will be spared to give, without delay, the best expert advice possible on them, and that officers whom Local Governments may care to depute for special work or training at the Institute, will at all times be most gladly received. The importance of co-operation and co-ordination between the Centre and the Provinces in matters such as those which we are now considering is very great—I cannot indeed over-state it. It is by the personal interchange of ideas, by the pooling of experience, by the establishment of contact between representatives of Provinces which, while widely separate geographically, may yet find themselves confronted with similar problems, or with different but related aspects of the same problem, that the progress of knowledge and the removal of difficulties is best ensured.

Sir Jagdish Prasad, in his opening remarks, referred to certain of those whose personal interest, and whose assistance to the work of this Institute, have been of outstanding importance. We are all aware of the debt under which the Institute labours to the gentlemen whose names he mentioned. Some of them are here today, and I will do no more than reiterate the expression of appreciation which he has used. Sir Fazl-i-Husain and Dr. Shaw are no longer with us, but it is fitting to pay a tribute to their

Presentation of Colours to the 1st Battalion, the Dorsetshire Regiment at Sialkot.

memory, to the close and abiding interest which they took in this Institute and in its work, and to their unwearying labour to ensure that it should attain, in the highest degree possible, the purposes for which it is designed.

This Institute has in it, I am confident, the power for further service of infinite value to India; alike to the Provinces and to the Indian States. Its tradition and its reputation are those of established distinction. It has been served by many able and distinguished men with a loyal and disinterested devotion throughout the many years of its existence. I am confident that the present staff will amply sustain the past record of the Institution for scientific achievements of the highest standard. In today declaring open its new home I do so with the wish, which we all of us share, that under its new auspices, its future may be even more brilliant, and the service it renders to India even more distinguished than ever before.

PRESENTATION OF COLOURS TO THE 1ST BATTALION,
THE DORSETSHIRE REGIMENT AT SIALKOT.

14th November 1936.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech on the occasion of the Presentation of Colours to the 1st Battalion, the Dorsetshire Regiment, at Sialkot on Saturday, the 14th November 1936 :—

*General Huddleston, Colonel Hawkins, Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the 1st Battalion, The Dorsetshire Regiment,—*I deem it a great honour to be privileged today to present to so distinguished a battalion of His Majesty's Army in India your new Colours. This is the third occasion on which the Dorsetshire Regiment have received new Colours in India at the hands of the Viceroy. In 1843 Lord Ellenborough presented new

Presentation of Colours to the 1st Battalion, the Dorsetshire Regiment at Sialkot.

Colours to the old 39th Foot at Agra, and in 1906 Lord Minto presented Colours to your 2nd Battalion at Madras. And it is fitting that it should be so. For although your Regiment has served with the greatest distinction in many parts of the world, as the names honourably emblazoned upon your Colours show, in the Peninsula, in the West Indies and on the continent of Europe, it is with India especially that your Regiment is particularly associated by your title "Primus in Indis". The first of the King's Regiments to set foot in India nearly 200 years ago, the 39th Regiment shortly after its arrival played its part under Clive in the memorable victory of Plassey ; and its long record of Indian service is one which has been consistently signalised by conduct of marked distinction in the many engagements in all parts of this country in which the Regiment has fought. It would be invidious to select for mention particular achievements in its Indian record ; let me refer only to the General Order in which the Commander-in-Chief, speaking of the Battle of Maharajpore, said " The distinguished conduct of the 39th Regiment on the 29th December 1843 could not be surpassed for bravery and determination ".

Famous as are the battle honours which commemorate the Indian service of the 39th, its service on other fields is no less marked by the same distinction and the same tradition of resolution and of courage. The part you played in the siege of Gibraltar and on many another field of battle is known to all. The history of the regiment is epitomised in your regimental colours ; and the variety and number of the names emblazoned upon them testify to the distinction by which your services have been marked in wars all over the world and throughout the long period of the regiment's existence. It gives me personally parti-

Address of Welcome from the Delhi Municipal Committee.

cular pleasure to recall that in 1814 your regiment served in the Peninsula under Lieutenant-General Sir John Hope, afterwards Earl of Hopetoun, who is a direct ancestor of my own. The newer honours too that have been added to your Colour for your services in the Great War show that when you were tried once again in more recent times you were not found wanting, and the old quality of the 39th Regiment was still there in full measure. And I do not doubt that should any such necessity arise in the future, your bearing in the service of His Majesty and in the defence of this Empire would be no less staunch and gallant than in the past and would be in keeping with the high tradition of your regiment.

„ Let me say one word more. Peace has her victories no less than war. You are in India once again, where your predecessors of the 39th Regiment served so long and so arduously and won so great honour. You are here not to make war but to preserve peace. By the faithful discharge of your peace time duties and by your bearing in your daily life you can—and I am quite sure you will—maintain and enhance the honourable reputation of your regiment and bring yet further distinction upon your Colours.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE DELHI MUNICIPAL COMMITTEE.

20th November 1936.

His Excellency the Viceroy in reply to an Address of Welcome presented by the Delhi Municipal Committee on Friday, the 20th November 1936, made the following speech :—

Gentlemen,—I thank you sincerely on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself for your address of welcome. It is a great pleasure to me to receive it and to know that in the work which lies before us, Her Excellency and I

Address of Welcome from the Delhi Municipal Committee.

have with us the cordial good wishes and the support of the Delhi Municipal Committee and of those from whom it speaks.

I am well aware of the historic and cultural traditions of Delhi, which are famous throughout the world. The historic importance of your city, its widespread renown, and the fact that it is now the Imperial Capital, contribute to make it still more desirable than it would in any event. have been to do everything practicable to improve its amenities and to ensure that its administration is conducted on the right lines.

I have listened with great interest to what you tell me of the achievements of your Municipality, and I much appreciate the work which you have been able to do. In particular I congratulate you on the steps you have taken to introduce free compulsory primary education. That is a great step forward, and while the expenditure involved is substantial, it is expenditure which can be relied upon to produce a return of ever-increasing value. I welcome too your decision to open a High School for Girls, and I cannot too heartily commend your interest in the education of backward and oppressed classes. I note in this connection with great satisfaction the arrangements you have made to supply free milk and food to selected children. My experience of similar experiments elsewhere leaves me convinced that this is a line of development of real importance ; and I would like to urge you, if you do not already do so, to keep a careful comparative statistical record of the results. It is only by doing so that the full value to under-nourished children of steps such as you have taken, and the results, almost startling in their magnitude, which can be expected from action on these lines, can be fully appreciated.

Address of Welcome from the Delhi Municipal Committee.

I am glad also to note the steps you have taken to provide adequate medical relief, a matter of special importance to a growing city such as the present. Her Excellency and I take in particular the closest interest in the prevention and cure of tuberculosis, and your enterprise in establishing a modern and well-equipped tuberculosis hospital deserves the highest praise. I shall watch with interest the progress of the steps which you have under contemplation for the building of maternity and isolation hospitals. I am glad to think that the hospital building as constructed provides for expansion in due course even if an increase as great as that which you regard as desirable in the number of beds in the Irwin Hospital must, for financial reasons, be a matter of time.

In your address you express the fear that the attention of Government may be concentrated on New Delhi and that the Old City may be relegated to the background. I can at once reassure you on this point. Ever since I assumed my present office I have taken the closest personal interest in the problems of Delhi, Old and New alike, and there is not, and will not be, any danger that the interests of the one will suffer from the attention paid to the other. You need have no fear that I will overlook your difficulties or your problems or that they will not at all times receive the close and sympathetic consideration of the Government of India. I look to you to assist me and to assist the Government of India by bearing your due share of the burden of dealing with the issues which concern your city, and I can assure you with entire confidence that no effort shall be spared during the period of my office in India to bring about all practicable improvements in the Old City as well as in the New.

Let me touch briefly on one or two aspects of municipal improvement in which I have taken a special

Address of Welcome from the Delhi Municipal Committee.

interest. In the first place, you have referred in your address to the position in regard to sanitation. I propose to deal later in my remarks with the connected question of slum clearance. As regards the removal of the refuse dumping grounds, the Government of India have already agreed to meet the capital cost involved, and the question of the incidence of the recurring cost has been settled. The question of drainage is one of paramount importance ; and as you are, I think aware, the Government of India, who fully appreciate that fact, have accepted the necessity for improving the drainage system of Old Delhi. But the problem of Old Delhi sewage, and the nature of the improvements to be made in it, can best and most efficiently be dealt with as part of a general scheme of sewage disposal covering the whole of the Delhi urban area. Such a scheme has now been worked out in great detail, and has been accepted by Government. I can assure you that no time is being lost in dealing with it, and I trust that the interval until the replacement of the present drainage system of Old Delhi can take place will be a short one.

I observe that in your address you make no reference to the problem of Malaria, a problem which I regard as of such importance that I have concerned myself personally and in detail with the organization of anti-malarial measures. The anti-malarial measures in respect of the current year are already, as you know, in progress. The results so far could not have been more encouraging ; and a scheme for permanent works of improvement with the object of ridding Delhi of this scourge, which has been worked out on a provisional basis, will in the immediate future come up for consideration by the Government of India. I feel sure that you agree with me as to the imperative necessity, in the interests of the health of the city, of ridding the Imperial Capital and its surroundings

Address of Welcome from the Delhi Municipal Committee.

of the scourge of malaria, and I feel confident that I can look for your co-operation in the steps which my Government are taking to ensure that result.

The question of slum clearance is again one of great importance and one with the problems of which I have been at pains to familiarize myself. The whole matter has been under review, and the policy on which my Government is now resolved is one of treating the problem of slum clearance and the removal of congestion in Old Delhi as an essential part of the general problem of ensuring the health and well-being of the entire urban area of the Delhi Province—in other words of Old Delhi, New Delhi and the Notified Area. It is a matter for great regret that the world-wide economic depression which set in shortly after the Local Administration had submitted in 1928, a comprehensive five-year programme of improvement should have made it impossible to give effect to the constructive suggestions then advanced. But I am satisfied, after a close personal investigation, that even had financial conditions admitted of the realisation of the programme of 1929, that programme would have done no more than touch the fringe of the general problem of congestion, for the capacity of the Western Extension or of the one or two other Government estates to absorb the surplus population of Old Delhi is, so far as I can judge, totally unequal to the magnitude of that population. It was because they appreciated the importance of a careful and objective investigation and statement of the extent of the problem of congestion, and because of their anxiety to obtain comprehensive recommendations for its solution, that my Government a year ago determined to appoint an officer on special duty. That officer, who has investigated the matter in all its aspects, has completed his survey and has presented a report; and no time has been lost in scrutinising his proposals and in making preliminary arrange-

Address of Welcome from the Delhi Municipal Committee.

ments for putting them into force. Apart from his familiarity with Delhi and its problems, he has been specially deputed by the Government of India to Rangoon, Calcutta and Cawnpore to investigate the operations of the Improvement Trusts in those cities, so that he may be in a position to base proposals for an Improvement Trust for Delhi on first-hand knowledge of experiments and experience elsewhere. The plans, requisite for creating the machinery and providing the funds required for an effective and energetic treatment of this whole problem of congestion in Delhi, are thus rapidly maturing, and I have every confidence that the results will be such as to afford us cause for legitimate satisfaction. I would like to take this opportunity to emphasize how fully I recognize the desirability of smooth working and of friendly co-operation between the Delhi Municipality and the organization that may be set up for City improvement. I have listened with sympathy to your request for representation on any such body, and I can assure you that your request will receive most careful consideration.

I now turn to a different but connected point. I refer to your suggestions in regard to nazul income. I have I think already made it clear that my Government have carried to an advanced point the formulation of proposals for city improvement. The outlay on that improvement is likely to be large; the ultimate financial liability of the Government of India in regard to it is equally likely to be very substantial; and I cannot in these circumstances I fear hold out any hope that the assets represented by these nazul estates will be transferred by the Government of India to any other body. But the matter is one which may I think not unfairly be regarded as now to some extent of academic importance, since the object with which your Committee have suggested that the control of such lands should be transferred to you was to find assets for

Address to the Indian Railway Conference Association.

city improvement, and Government themselves now contemplate the making of the very substantial financial provision necessary for this purpose.

I think what I have said will make it clear to you how closely I have interested myself in the problem of Delhi, and how concerned I am to ensure that everything possible shall be done to make Delhi (and when I speak of Delhi I draw no distinction between Old Delhi and New Delhi) the model city which the Imperial City ought to be. It is the more important to lose no time in giving effect to the improvements to which we both attach so much weight, since His Majesty's Gracious Speech has given us reason to hope that he may revisit India for the solemnity of the Durbar, a solemnity which would of course fall to be celebrated in the Imperial City. The work that lies before you and before the Government of India for the further improvement of the city, for the removal of the slums and for the amelioration of the conditions of life of its inhabitants is both urgent and heavy; the financial burden which it involves is considerable; but I am sure that I can with confidence look forward to your support, and to your co-operation in our common task of bringing to fruition at as early a date as may be the various schemes which have been evolved for the betterment of your ancient and famous city. I thank you again for your welcome to me today.

ADDRESS TO THE INDIAN RAILWAY CONFERENCE ASSOCIATION.

21st November 1936.

His Excellency the Viceroy in opening the meeting of the Indian Railway Conference Association on Saturday, the 21st November 1936, made the following speech:—

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—I am grateful to the Indian Railway Conference Association for giving me this

Address to the Indian Railway Conference Association.

opportunity of meeting and addressing the officers in charge of our Indian Railways. I am well aware that this gathering is the most important meeting convened by the Conference during the year, and I accepted your invitation to address it with all the more satisfaction because we are now at a stage in India's political history when railways are called on to play a part of vital importance in contributing to the success of the new constitution.

It needs no words of mine to emphasize the importance of railways in the economic structure of any country, and in particular of India. The debt due by India to her railway system, the rapid development of which during the last 80 years has covered the country with a close network of communications, is known to all : and the contribution which that system has made to India's agricultural and industrial progress is of fundamental importance. I think I am right in saying that for the first 40 years of their history, Indian Railways did not "pay" in a commercial sense, and that during this period the loss in their working had to be made good from general revenues. Railways, in fact, at that early stage of the economic evolution of the sub-continent—and, in my view, with entire justification—were not regarded as strictly commercial undertakings. Rather were they looked on as an essential instrument for the commercial and administrative development of the countryside, and for the knitting together of widely separated areas between which, until the establishment of this means of communication, no interchange of produce had been possible. The first and foremost boon conferred by the railway upon the people of India was the mitigation of the severity of famine. Before effective means of transportation had been established, it was not possible to supply the urgent requirements of an area of shortage

Address to the Indian Railway Conference Association.

from the surplus stocks of tracts in which the harvest had been bountiful, and in famine-stricken districts a man might die of sheer starvation, though he had money in his hand. The construction of the railways provided a source of supply for areas in which, for one reason or another, there existed a dearth of sustenance and for areas of plenty a market for foodstuffs surplus to the requirements of the producer. In the same manner rail communications promoted the development of every kind of internal trade; while, for export, railways, together with the steamship, form the essential link between the cultivator and his markets overseas. I do not doubt that her railways are destined in the future to play a most material part in the fuller development of India's economic opportunities, industrial as well as agricultural.

If, in that initial period of their existence, the working of the railways showed a loss on the balance, that loss was more than compensated by the services to which I have referred. And it is only just, too, to remember that the rapid development of the country by which those years were marked, the peace and prosperity which followed in the wake of that development, and with which it was so closely associated, and the demand for labour to which it gave rise, were in no small measure due to the growth of the railway system.

In the 30 years which followed, railways, generally fully justified their existence as commercial undertakings, and the contribution which, from their surplus, they made to general revenues was so consistent and of such importance that its failure during the last few years has been a matter for very serious concern. The principal reason for this failure is not far to seek—it is, as we are all aware, that which has affected practically every

Address to the Indian Railway Conference Association.

country in the world and some countries far more materially than India. There are, I hope, grounds for thinking that the prospect before us is a brighter one. But the process of recovery must inevitably be slow, and the obligation which lies upon us to take all practicable steps to hasten it is both real and urgent.

Our objective, Gentlemen, so far as railways are concerned, must be to restore so far as possible and at as early a date as may be practicable, the position to which the railways had attained in the period prior to the depression. The importance to the immediate political development of India of a prosperous and self-supporting railway system is, as you well know, greater than it has ever been; and I feel sure that no words of mine are needed to urge you to do your utmost to facilitate and expedite the recovery to which I have referred. I am very conscious of the unceasing efforts you have all made during the last few years to effect all practicable economies consistent with efficient working on the lines under your control. The reduction of working expenses between 1929-30, the last year before the depression, and 1931-32, on Indian Railways was more than six crores, in other words more than 10 per cent. That, Gentlemen, I regard as a very remarkable achievement. The curtailment of expenditure is apt to be uninspiring; it is always depressing; and it makes heavy demands on courage, character and ability. It is from no want of appreciation of all you have done in the past, that I ask you not to relax your efforts in the pursuit of economy. Those efforts are as essential as ever if the railways are to be restored to the position they held seven years ago, and I feel confident that I can rely on you to continue to do all in your power to expedite the realisation of the state of things which we are all so anxious to achieve.

Address to the Indian Railway Conference Association.

I appreciate the difficulty of your task, and I am glad to think that I am in a position to promise you assistance in your efforts. As you are aware, as the result of the recommendation made first by Sir Otto Niemeyer and strongly supported by the Public Accounts Committee, my Government have recently appointed a Committee of railway experts, presided over by Sir Ralph Wedgwood, Chief General Manager of the London and North-Eastern Railway, who are to examine railway finances and recommend such measures as will expedite their rehabilitation and further the co-ordination of transport. Sir Ralph Wedgwood and his Colleagues are with us here today, and it gives me great pleasure to extend to them a most cordial welcome to India, and to wish them every success in the very responsible and difficult task entrusted to them. I wish to emphasize that the object of Sir Ralph Wedgwood and his Committee is to give us all the assistance they can ; and I know I can rely on your hearty co-operation in doing everything possible to lighten their work and facilitate the formulation of their recommendations by helping them to collect the information they require. I would like to make one more point in this connection. In the difficult times through which railways at home have had to pass, the railway managed with such distinction by Sir Ralph Wedgwood has, I believe, had to experience a period of depression far worse than anything that has been experienced by us here, and I feel confident that we can count on his understanding sympathy with us in the difficulties we have experienced as well as on his constructive help in surmounting those obstacles that still confront us.

I suggested a few minutes ago that the pursuit of economy was apt to be uninspiring. But it seems to me

Address to the Indian Railway Conference Association.

that the depressing features of retrenchment are largely mitigated if we remind ourselves that the prime purpose of economy should be to prepare the way for new enterprise and for better service to the public. It is often pointed out that the monopoly once enjoyed by railways has disappeared and that railways must therefore bestir themselves to attract traffic by improving their facilities. We have constantly before us remarkable examples of what has been done by railways in recent years in England and other countries to increase the sale of their transport. To give only one example, let me cite the case of the deservedly well-known Silver Jubilee train running on Sir Ralph Wedgwood's line between King's Cross and Newcastle, which provides travel at a speed which is world-famous, coupled with comfort for passengers that is unsurpassed. I do not, of course, suggest that conditions in India have reached a stage at which the running of such a train would be feasible ; but I think we may learn a lesson from it. I gather that this wonderful train has more than justified its existence, and I noticed in the paper a few days ago that it is to be extended to Edinburgh. Is it not an outstanding example of what imagination and enterprise, conceived during a period of bad years, can do to attract the passenger ?

It is the duty of all railway administrations to ascertain what the public want, and to do their utmost to provide it, more especially now that other forms of transport are rising up in competition. Services both for passengers and freight must be speeded up and passenger amenities must be improved, especially those provided for the humblest class of traveller who forms the bulk of India's travelling public. As regards this last point, I have been gratified to learn that active steps are in

Presentation of cows and a buffalo-bull to the Delhi Pinjrapole.

progress to improve the standard design of our third class carriages. Again, I understand that the possibility of introducing air conditioning for certain trains is now being closely examined. In another direction exhaustive experiments are, I gather, being undertaken to ascertain whether faster and heavier trains cannot be run over our existing track and bridges, and if these experiments prove successful, they should result in great economies in renewal expenditure. I feel sure that the progressive activities which I have mentioned are but a few of those which are now engaging the attention of our railway administrators during this difficult period through which railways are passing in India. I can only urge you to redouble your efforts, and once again to prove that the principal lesson to be learnt of adversity is inspiration to better things.

Let me in conclusion wish you every success in your deliberations at this Conference, the importance of which is so great and the work of which I shall follow with keen personal interest.

PRESENTATION OF COWS AND A BUFFALO-BULL TO
THE DELHI PINJRAPOLE.

22nd November 1936.

His Excellency the Viceroy in presenting cows and a buffalo-bull to the Delhi Pinjrapole on Sunday, the 22nd November 1936, made the following speech :—

Gentlemen,—I am glad to be amongst you today, and to have this opportunity of inspecting an Institution which, according to the reports I receive from my officers, is doing excellent work for the improvement of cattle-breeding in the Delhi area, a matter in which, as you are aware, I am deeply interested. I am glad, too, to have this opportunity of seeing the bull which I presented

Presentation of cows and a buffalo-bull to the Delhi Pinjrapole.

seven months ago to the Pinjrapole. I trust that this animal may be found to make a useful contribution towards an increase of the milk yield of the local breed.

As you are well aware, the cow possesses no sacramental significance to persons of the faith to which I adhere. My interest in cattle improvement springs from my conviction that the working bullock and the cow form the foundation of Indian Agriculture, and that if we are able to bring about an improvement in our cattle, we shall have achieved that which will make a very substantial contribution towards improving the economic position of the country, and also towards bettering the health of our people. Let me assure you that I am quite confident that the thing is within our power if we all work together with courage and determination.

The first purpose of my visit today is to present to this Pinjrapole six cows and a female buffalo. The cows are from Calcutta ; the buffalo cow is from Bombay in which city buffalo milk supplies an important part of the public demand. These seven animals have all been in urban dairies. Their period of lactation had come to an end and if I, or someone else, had not bought them for return to the countryside and the pastures, they would by this time have been slaughtered. I have taken this action because I am anxious to draw the attention of all persons in India to the excellent opportunities to obtain animals of good appearance and with good milk yields afforded by these sales of dry cows in urban areas. My strong hope is that these cows and this buffalo will all have further calves and give a good yield of milk. If any of these cows fail to have further calves, that fact will be strong presumptive evidence that they have been subjected to the grossly cruel and inhuman practice called *Phukh*, which is designed to prolong the lactation period. That practice is a disgrace

Presentation of cows and a buffalo-bull to the Delhi Pijrapole.

to all that is best in India, and it must be stopped and rooted out. I hope that local authorities and the public will support me in this determination and do their best by exercising effective restraint upon, and if necessary by punishing those that practise *Phuka*, to protect our cows from this horrible maltreatment.

Let me tell you what we have done by reducing Railway Freight Rates to encourage purchasers from the mofussil to acquire dry cows from Calcutta and Bombay. For some years past freight by goods over almost all lines in India has been 4 annas or $3\frac{1}{2}$ annas, from broad gauge or narrow gauge stations respectively, per four-wheeled wagon per mile. I may add that for no traffic of approximately corresponding value do railways quote so low a rate per wagon mile as they do for live-stock. In July 1936, with a view to encouraging the return of dry cows from urban areas to the mofussil, the Railway Board introduced a special rate of six annas *return* per four-wheeled wagon booked to Calcutta by goods train from any station on the North-Western Railway, valid for nine months, as an experimental measure. The intention was that if that experimental measure proved successful, it could be extended to other movements of cattle by rail. In October 1936 arrangements were made by the East Indian Railway for the quotation of a special rate of two annas per wagon mile by goods train for traffic in cattle and buffaloes from Calcutta to stations up-country. The possibility is now under consideration of making a similar concessional rate for this traffic on the Bombay, Baroda and Central India, Great Indian Peninsula and the North-Western Railways. It is my sincere hope that the steps which we have taken with the object of facilitating the return from urban areas of dry cattle will have their effect. I would make an earnest appeal to you and to all who have the

Chelmsford Club Dinner.

interest of the country-side at heart to take the fullest advantage possible of the concessions which Government has made.

I congratulate you again on the good work which you have done and which you are doing at this Pinjrapole. You have my best wishes for its success, and you may be sure of my continued interest in it and in its work.

CHELMSFORD CLUB DINNER.

His Excellency made the following speech at the Chelmsford Club Dinner on Saturday, the 28th November 1936 :—

28th November 1936.

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen,—I am deeply grateful to you for your hospitality this evening and for giving me this opportunity, in circumstances and surroundings so pleasant, to meet the members of the Chelmsford Club. You have been accustomed, or so I am assured, to expect from the Viceroy upon such occasions a speech upon public affairs. That is as it should be, having regard to the standing of your Club and to the nature of the audience that it furnishes. Nor, indeed, do I find myself by temperament, inclination, or experience in any way disinclined to meet, to the best of my capacity, the market as it exists in that regard. He is indeed but a poor leader who fears to range ahead because of the risk of a tumble from hidden pitfall, or concealed morass. And again, I am not disposed to plead, as an excuse for any diffidence on my part this evening, the fact that I have held my present office for no more than half a year. For indeed my views upon more than one important subject germane to policy in India had been in great degree formed by experience and reflection undertaken prior to my assumption of my present responsibilities.

Chelmsford Club Dinner.

No, Gentlemen, such caution as I mean to exercise tonight springs, not from any private timidity, but rather from my profound conviction that the political evolution of India has reached a point where in their respective spheres the Governor-General and Governors of Provinces should more and more seek to observe those conventions which regulate the attitude towards matters of contemporary public controversy, of the Crown in Great Britain, and of the Representatives of the Crown in, for example, Canada and Australia. For democratic institutions require for their successful working that all parties in the State which, whether in office or in opposition, work within the constitution, should be able to feel that at the head of the State there is someone above party, and above the heat and the dust of party warfare, to whom they can at all times and whatever their political fortunes for the time being, look with confidence for all proper countenance and support. "Nor need I add that these considerations never apply with greater force than upon the eve of a series of highly important elections.

Nevertheless, it may be that, within the bounds of due discretion, I shall find it possible to offer this evening one or two observations that may at least claim your interest at this moment and even perhaps supply material for further reflection later on. Indeed I think it is salutary that those of us who are engaged from day to day, in this capacity or in that, with the business of administration, should occasionally extend our horizon and contemplate for a little some of those wider problems and tendencies that are exercising the minds of statesmen and of public opinion in other regions of this planet. Indeed I will go further and say that in my judgment it is a most healthy sign that more and more public interest in India is turning towards the study of world problems and of

Chelmsford Club Dinner.

international affairs. That is, I submit, a matter for real satisfaction, for it shows that Indian thought and Indian opinion are assuming that attribute of national consciousness which leads a great people to feel responsibility, not merely for its own advancement, but also for the progress of mankind everywhere; while in the field of legitimate self-interest, this tendency must serve the better to equip Indian public opinion to take a wise and informed view upon questions of policy, including in particular those of economic policy.

At this moment, and beyond all doubt, the world is passing through one of those major phases of transition, the outcome of which will fix the shape of things for the period of relative stability which will certainly follow. It is interesting in this context to note that a study of thought and literature contemporaneous with past periods of major and rapid change suggests that at a time such as this, every devotee of every political cult, every adherent of this or that "ism", has invariably proclaimed that his own particular cult or "ism" was destined, in the outcome of the time of transition, to prevail above all others and to provide a permanent panacea for all the ills of society. Yet, curiously enough, the history of subsequent affairs rarely supplies any convincing confirmation of the accuracy of such prognostications. Indeed, if I may employ for a moment the language of the street, the event has not seldom shown, and beyond a peradventure, that such enthusiasts had been talking through their hats.

But despite the lessons of antiquity, and whatever the difficulty of assessing at such a moment as the present, the true and enduring direction of movement, it is possible, I think, to isolate at least some of those symptoms which by their intrinsic importance and by the universality of their incidence we are justified in regarding as signs and

Chelmsford Club Dinner.

portents indicative of the shape of that new world into which we are moving. What is the most significant of the several outstanding political manifestations which meet our gaze as we survey the contemporary world? Some there are, I imagine, who would give the first place to the conflict between the communist, the totalitarian and the democratic ideals. I myself should be disposed to question the soundness of that award. The cycle has often enough been travelled by mankind by which a State passes from the principle of autocracy to a series of experiments in liberal government which, if for one reason or another they fail, give place, after a period of disorder and disillusion, to a new period of absolute rule. Liberty and authority are in a sense contending principles. The due recognition of the collective sovereignty of a people, and the constitutional machinery required to give practical virtue to this recognition and to reconcile popular and liberal institutions with the paramount need for a strong executive, and for reasonable political stability, are things not easily acquired. An examination of the history of those States in which popular government has shown and is today showing the quality of permanence suggests that the capacity of their peoples to enjoy political liberty without suffering to decay the institutions in which that liberty is enshrined, may well derive their capacity by reason of their having been spared the long period of 'internecine strife which lasted, in the case of certain important European States, from the close of the Middle Ages to the commencement of the 18th Century—that is throughout the years which constituted the formative period of political institutions and practice in Great Britain. Let none fall into the error of supposing that stability in liberal institutions is a thing easily acquired or easy to maintain.

Chelmsford Club Dinner.

But however important the conflict of political ideals of which I have spoken, I myself would award the palm for importance rather to the rise and spread of the policy of economic self-sufficiency, a policy prosecuted today by States throughout the world, whatever the nature of the constitutions under which they are governed. It is worth while, I think, to examine for a moment the root causes of this tendency. The capacity to wage war is of course one important objective with which, in certain countries, the doctrine of economic self-sufficiency is openly linked and by which it is commended. But I think we are bound to reject that factor in a search for the principal parent of this policy, since the goal of economic nationalism is pursued in many countries in which the capacity to wage war does not arise. I myself am disposed to think that the true springs of this almost universal tendency have lain in the endeavour of States to regulate and control first of all their own internal economy. It seems to me that a great part of the world is moving rapidly in the direction of national control of those economic functions which have hitherto lain within the discretion of the individual, and that, in the future, international trade is going to be largely determined by that fact. Whether under a Communist régime in Russia, a totalitarian dictatorship in Germany, Italy or Poland, or a political democracy in France, the United States, throughout the British Commonwealth and in Scandinavia, governments are everywhere, to a greater or less degree, taking over responsibility for directing the economic activities of the individuals that compose the national State. And in truth, it is not merely governments, it is society itself that is becoming in that sense interventionist. I have not time this evening to expound at length the probable consequences as I see them of this tendency. But of this much I am confident. that the more closely that States order economic activities

Chelmsford Club Dinner.

within their own borders, the more inevitable does it become that they should seek to order their external trade to conform to internal policies. I could cite many instances to support this conclusion. I will confine myself to one with a part of which I was personally concerned. We ourselves in Great Britain very soon found that the organisation of markets, whether iron and steel, beef or bacon, almost impels the regulation of import or export trade.

Well, Gentlemen, I am in some danger of prolixity when I start upon these topics, for I find it hard to check the flow of thought in a field—to me at least—of such absorbing interest. But if you will bear with me for a moment or two longer, I would like to draw a conclusion from the scattered arguments with which I have attempted to entertain you, and to draw, if I can, a lesson from that conclusion. If it be indeed the case that tendencies in international trade as these appear today are in great degree consequent upon national policies supported by public opinion in, as well as by the Governments of, so many States, I am unable to resist the conclusion that we shall be wise to assume that those tendencies are not likely to be short-lived. In short, I am not one of those who find themselves able to discern in, for example, the recent devaluation of the French currency in terms of gold, the harbinger of any general sweeping away, in the near future, of those barriers that today thwart the interchange of commodities between the nations of the world.

Perhaps you noticed an article in the *Times* newspaper of October 7th, 1936, from "The Times League Correspondent", which dealt in an illuminating fashion with this most intricate problem. This is what the writer had to say about the removal of trade barriers :

Chelmsford Club Dinner.

"The more the problem is examined and discussed the more complex it appears, though the question is being approached on all sides in an optimistic spirit. From the economic standpoint, the more the prevailing restrictions are examined the more embedded do they seem to have become in national economic life. It is evident that the new protectionism is vastly more complicated than was the old and much more effective in its application. It has become a part of rigidly planned and directed systems, and with it has gone a tendency to use economic barriers, import restrictions, export subsidies, exchange regulations and debt settlements as an instrument of national policy.

It is recognised that even confining the discussion to the limited field of quotas and exchange restrictions, it will be virtually impossible to exclude the economic and monetary questions that depend upon them. The Government direction of trade in accordance with national policy has introduced a new and incalculable factor the extent of which has only just begun to be understood."

Well, Gentlemen, I have already made plain to you that my own opinion for what it is worth chimes with that of the writer of those words. Practical statesmanship today lies, I submit, in facing facts and in applying ourselves to an endeavour in the world as it is to promote the greatest possible amount of co-operation between the different national economic systems; and within the constellation of States whose common bond is the British Imperial Crown, to shape our economic policies with due regard to those limitations upon international trade to which I have referred, and which, if I read the signs aright, are not destined soon to be removed.

Mr. Chairman, I should like, before I resume my seat to tell you and this company with what pleasure I have

United Provinces Agricultural and Industrial Exhibition at Lucknow.

learnt that we are dining tonight, on the first occasion upon which they have been used, in the new premises of the Club. I trust that in its new home the Chelmsford Club will move from strength to strength. The opportunity which this institution affords to men of varying experience and outlook, non-official as well as official, to meet together in pleasant social intercourse and good-fellowship is, I am convinced, most valuable ; and I wish you all success and prosperity in the years ahead.

UNITED PROVINCES AGRICULTURAL AND INDUSTRIAL EXHIBITION AT LUCKNOW.

15th December 1936. „ In reply to an Address presented by the Executive Committee of the United Provinces Agricultural and Industrial Exhibition on Tuesday, the 15th December 1936, His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech :—

Mr. Carnegie and Members of the Executive Committee of the United Provinces Agricultural and Industrial Exhibition.—It is some ten years now since I last visited this historic city of Lucknow and enjoyed its proverbial hospitality. It is a great pleasure to me to be here today and to have an opportunity again of reviving the vivid memories which I had always retained of the parks and gardens, and the many famous buildings of this ancient city.

It is a particular pleasure to me to be able myself to visit this Agricultural and Industrial Exhibition of which I have already heard so much. I would like in the first place heartily to congratulate the Government of the United Provinces on the initiative and enterprise which they have displayed in planning it ; and I congratulate the Government and the exhibitors at the Exhibition warmly on the admirable results which they have

United Provinces Agricultural and Industrial Exhibition at Lucknow.

achieved. I am given to understand that the great industrialists of Cawnpore have lent invaluable aid in the organization of the Exhibition, and that it is indeed to no small degree due to their interest and their active support that the Exhibition has been possible. The policy which the Local Government and the supporters and organizers of the Exhibition have adopted is a far-sighted one, and I am confident that the energy and enterprise which they have displayed in demonstrating in this public manner so many of the more important developments that have taken place in the past few years will redound to their advantage.

I understand from your remarks that the Exhibition is not concerned with large scale industries alone, important as those industries are. I am particularly glad to hear that an attempt has been made in it to give prominence to the smaller and cottage industries. I feel no doubt on the information available to me that it is of real importance so far as possible, consistently with the means and the *personnel* available, to develop cottage industries, for, viewing those industries as a whole in any one Province, the amount of employment which they can give, at a time when the problem of unemployment is of acute importance, is substantial and widespread. But it is essential to remember that if the market for the product of the cottage industries and, for instance, of the artistic handicrafts, for which your Provinces have for so many centuries been noted, is to be developed to the full, and to be consolidated, the necessity for effecting the improvements demanded by modern conditions and by new needs, without sacrificing the substance of the great tradition inherited from the past, must be kept prominently in view.

Of the problems confronting the small industrialist, perhaps the two most difficult are the problem of marketing

United Provinces Agricultural and Industrial Exhibition at Lucknow.

and the problem of finance. I understand that steps are being taken to help to provide him with facilities in respect of both. The small industrialist cannot either individually or in association afford to bear substantial expenditure on advertisement; and an Exhibition such as the present serves a really useful purpose in bringing the resources and the potentialities of small industries to the notice of dealers and consumers. By the demonstration which it affords of improved processes suitable for selected industries, and by the various types of up-to-date plant, machinery, and appliances displayed at it, it helps also to furnish to actual or intending industrialists ocular demonstration of the scope for improvements designed to yield a better outturn.

In this connection I would refer in particular to the hydro-electric grid, the development of which has placed within the reach of small industrialists cheap electrical energy of incalculable value. But it is not only the industrialist who has benefited by the grid system, the successful expansion of which I regard as one of the most important achievements in this field of recent times. It has equally been of great assistance to the agriculturist, and the construction of electric tube-wells has made irrigation possible in areas in which at an earlier stage it was impracticable. I can well conceive that the result of the greater availability of water, the expansion of the sugar industry, and the consequent increase in the area under cane may necessitate a revision and an adaptation in material respects of the old traditional system of agriculture. The agriculturist in the changed conditions of today must acquaint himself, if he is to get the best results from the resources at his disposal, with the new technique for using the water made available to him to the best purpose with the necessity of employing manure

United Provinces Agricultural and Industrial Exhibition at Lucknow.

for soil reinforcement, more particularly when the land is carrying an exhausting crop, and with the need, which equally has sometimes to accompany the use of improved seed, for a new system of rotation. I trust that the demonstrations of these matters which have been arranged at this Exhibition will show the cultivator what he can do to derive the fullest benefit from the improvements which modern scientific research and exhaustive experiment have placed at his disposal today.

I am glad to think that the important problem of Animal Husbandry has not been neglected, and that the cultivator who visits the Exhibition will have an opportunity of acquainting himself with a variety of improvements which have been effected in the methods of preventing or curing diseases among animals, and with the latest ideas about their care, nutrition and maintenance.

Your Exhibition, if I may say so in conclusion, is in itself a valuable illustration of the essential necessity for taking a comprehensive view of the problems of the cultivator and of the means best calculated to help him to grapple with them. Those of us whose ambition it is to do what we can for the welfare of rural areas, must always bear in mind that our object must be not so much to introduce this or that improvement as to better the condition of the peasant, or rather to enable him, by familiarizing him with recent developments, himself to better his circumstances and his conditions of livelihood. Your Exhibition and the emphasis which it lays on the various aspects of rural development, the necessity for sanitation and medical facilities, for improved communications, for better housing, for co-operation, and the like, serves a valuable purpose and one of great importance.

Let me repeat how great a pleasure it is to me to have come here today. I thank you warmly for your

Laying of the Foundation Stone of the new "Pioneer" Building at Lucknow.

welcome to me and for the appreciative reference which you have made to the interest which I take in agriculture and in industry alike. I wish all success to you and to the public-spirited endeavour of those who have co-operated with you in bringing into being the great Exhibition which we see before us today.

LAYING OF THE FOUNDATION STONE OF THE
NEW "PIONEER" BUILDING AT LUCKNOW.

16th Decem- His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech on
ber 1936. the occasion of the laying of the Foundation Stone of the new
"Pioneer" Building at Lucknow on Wednesday, the 16th
December 1936 :—

Directors of the "Pioneer",—It gives me great pleasure this morning to lay the foundation stone of your new building and to wish you long and continued success. The "Pioneer" bears an honoured name, and though the paper suffered a partial eclipse a few years back, the story of which you have graphically told, I am sure that it will once more take its place in the forefront of Indian journalism. I congratulate you, the present proprietors, on the courage, foresight and determination with which you have faced and gradually overcome almost overwhelming adversity and have gone far to restore to the "Pioneer" its former reputation. The tide seems to have turned and now that you have acquired a press and office worthy of your past, I feel confident that a favouring wind will bear you speedily into the heaven of prosperity.

I do not propose to say anything about the policy of your paper or your conception of the functions of the Press. While I appreciate the distinction you have drawn between editorial comment and the impartial presentation

*Laying of the Foundation Stone of the new "Pioneer" Building
at Lucknow.*

of the facts on which it is based, I would today emphasise only the paramount importance of obtaining and publishing correct and up-to-date news.

In my broadcast speech on my arrival at Bombay, to which you have been good enough to refer, I explained my attitude and that of my officers towards this question and declared my intention of making official information available to the Press without favouritism or discrimination. I repeat what I said on that occasion: "Like the rest of us, newspaper men cannot be expected to make bricks without straw. If they are to discharge their responsible duties towards the public, and to comment effectively upon current affairs, they require, whatever their editorial policy, to be informed as far as practicable upon the facts at issue. As one well accustomed to their requirements in this regard, I intend to do my utmost to give them such assistance as properly I may".

On that occasion I also referred to the power of the Press of all democratic countries of making a material contribution towards the successful working of public institutions and the development of an informed and responsible body of opinion. The proprietors and editors of newspapers have a grave responsibility towards the State and towards the public. This obligation I feel sure that you, the proprietors of a paper with such traditions as the "Pioneer", will discharge to the full. You have mentioned some of the distinguished writers and journalists who have helped in the past to make your paper famous. Your present editor, who had a long and distinguished journalistic career in South Africa before coming to India, is well equipped to succeed them. I am confident that in the future under the wise directorship of proprietors and an editor who have a full sense of their responsibility towards the State and towards their readers, your paper

Address of Welcome from the Members of the Oudh Ex-Royal Family Association.

will faithfully reproduce the best traditions of the profession of journalism.

In laying the foundation stone of your new building I wish the "Pioneer" godspeed and good fortune.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE MEMBERS OF
THE OUDH EX-ROYAL FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

7th December 1936.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech in reply to an Address of Welcome presented by the Members of the Oudh Ex-Royal Family Association at Lucknow on Thursday, the 17th December 1936 :—

Mirza Haider Mirza Sahib and Members of the Oudh Ex-Royal Family Association,—I thank you for the warm welcome you have given Lady Linlithgow and myself, and I welcome this opportunity of meeting, at Government House, with the respect due to your lineage and your past traditions, the descendants of the old Royal Family of Oudh. For the kind words in which you have wished me success in the discharge of my arduous responsibilities as Viceroy and Governor-General I am grateful. As you have observed, upon me will soon devolve the task of applying the principles of the new Constitution. I have been closely associated from the beginning with the enquiry ordered by Parliament into India's constitutional advance, and I look forward with confidence to the successful translation into practice of the policy of His Majesty's Government. This result however can only be achieved by the united efforts of us all, and I therefore value your promise of co-operation. Indeed from the ex-Royal Family of Oudh I should expect nothing else : every Viceroy who has received a deputation from you has acknowledged in the warmest terms your unbroken and

*Address of Welcome from the Members of the Oudh Ex-Royal
Family Association.*

unshaken loyalty since the annexation of Oudh, and has paid a warm tribute to the dignity and courage with which you have faced the progressive deterioration of your resources. I am glad today to associate myself with that which my predecessors have said in this regard.

It is gratifying to find that the members of the family realise that the conditions of society cannot remain stationary, and that they so fully appreciate the necessity of training and equipping their children to make their own way in the world. Government in the past have been able to do much to help you in the matter of education, with satisfactory results as regards the securing of posts in various branches of Government service; and those of your sons who apply for posts will naturally receive consideration along with others provided they reach the required standard. But I am afraid that it would be contrary to the accepted principles of Government service for Government to reserve each year posts for a selected number of graduates and undergraduates belonging to your family. I would remind you, in considering the questions of education and employment, that there are openings in other walks of life besides Government service, such as agriculture, commerce, law, medicine and literature, and I would earnestly advise you not to look exclusively to the rapidly diminishing number of Government posts to which recruitment is made by nomination, but to seek the means of honourable livelihood in other fields.

You have brought to my notice, though you have courteously refrained from asking for an answer, the request which you have made for an increase of the funds available for scholarships for members of your family. I fully appreciate the importance, in view of the keen competition of the modern world, of enabling your sons

Address of Welcome from the Taluqdars of Oudh.

to be adequately educated in English to obtain the qualifications which are a necessary condition for entry into some of the provincial services. But I fear that I can hold out little hope, financial conditions being what they are, of a favourable answer to your request, glad as I should have been to accede to it had this been possible. I sincerely hope however that, 'whether the request is granted or not, more of your children will be able to obtain the necessary equipment for the struggle of life. Members of the Qudh *ex-Royal Family Association*, I wish you well. With your traditions, the courage with which you have faced your misfortunes and the determination by which you are now inspired to go into the arena, I believe you may face the future with confidence and hope.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE TALUQDARS OF OUDH.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech in reply to an Address of Welcome presented by the Taluqdars of Oudh at Lucknow on Thursday, the 17th December 1936 :—

Gentlemen,—Lady Linlithgow and I have happy recollections of an earlier visit to Lucknow when I was Chairman of the Agricultural Commission. On that occasion we had an opportunity of enjoying the unique charm of your city of palaces and parks, and it gives me the greatest pleasure at this early stage in my Viceroyalty to renew those memories, to pay you an official visit and to receive this traditional and characteristic welcome from the Taluqdars of Oudh. We shall always remember, with the utmost satisfaction, your cordial and hospitable reception.

For your reference to the part which I have played in defining the principles on which the new Constitution is based, I sincerely thank you. It is my earnest hope,

Address of Welcome from the Taluqdars of Oudh.

and it will always be my main endeavour, to foster the growth of constitutional government on the lines approved by Parliament and embodied in the Government of India Act. I have assumed the responsibilities which have been entrusted to me by the King-Emperor at a stage of critical importance in the constitutional development of this great country. It is an encouragement to me that the omens for the future should be what they are. But if the best and the most fruitful results are to be obtained, they can be obtained only by the unflagging and the whole-hearted effort and co-operation of all men of good-will and of all who have the interests of India at heart ; and I greatly welcome the assurance of your confidence and support which I have received today.

You have hailed me as a brother landlord : this link between us helps me to sympathise with the special difficulties which face the landlord class : this fellow feeling encourages me to speak to you frankly and without reserve. Primarily you Taluqdars are sons of the soil. I need not urge you to pay that true filial homage to the land which the country and the countryman deserve ; and to do your utmost to improve the position of your tenantry, and to encourage and develop enlightened methods of agriculture in all its phases. From what I have observed myself during the short period of my visit I feel no doubt that you are fully alive to the vital significance of agricultural improvement, and I have observed with satisfaction the share which you are taking in the important movement of rural development. As you know, my personal interest alike in agricultural improvement and in village uplift is deep and sincere : in them there lies the clue to the solution of many of India's problems, and the surest road to the prosperity of India as a whole. But those of us who own land can achieve little without the labour and the good-will of our tenants. The tenant, like the landlord, has his rights and his privileges,—a fact that has been

Address of Welcome from the Taluqdars of Oudh.

recognised prominently in this Province by the tenancy legislation of recent years and by the latest enactments of your Legislative Council dealing with the problem of agricultural indebtedness. The policy to which those enactments bear witness is a wise one. There is no lesson of which history affords more examples than that a discontented peasantry will listen only too readily to rash promises and wild schemes for the betterment of their economic condition; and, remembering as we must that a large proportion of the people of India depend upon agriculture for their livelihood, the paramount importance, as you, I know, well realise, of taking all reasonable measures to promote the welfare of your tenants stands evident. I am conscious that the difficulties of the last few years have placed a particularly heavy financial burden upon the landed classes of this Province, and I am well aware of the cheerfulness and the fortitude with which you have borne that burden. You have mentioned your tradition of conservatism, but the outlook of today upon the relation between landlord and tenant has advanced far beyond the conceptions of a generation ago, and the conservatism of today was the advanced doctrine of yesterday.

I have been very pleased during my visit here to inspect the Colvin Taluqdars School, the Lucknow University and the Medical College. These institutions which, in a large measure, owe their existence to your generosity and foresight in the past, are indeed an eloquent proof of what the Taluqdars have done for education and for society at large, and I congratulate you on the enlightened example you have shown.

Under the new Constitution the privileges of your class have been safeguarded and your special position has been recognized not only in the Act itself, but in the continued allocation to landlords of special seats in the

Address of Welcome from the Taluqdars of Oudh.

Provincial Legislature. Those seats will ensure the representation in the Assembly of an important special interest. But, valuable as is the safeguard which the existence of these seats represent, it is essential for a landowning aristocracy, if it is to exercise influence in the Councils of a Province, and to keep in touch with public opinion in a Province, to be prepared to face the rough and tumble of elections for the ordinary territorial seats. I am glad to hear that you appreciate that fact, and that members of the taluqdari families are in many areas preparing to submit themselves for the suffrages of the electors. I cannot overestimate the importance of the training in public life and public business which an appeal to the electorate involves.

You will forgive me, I am sure, if I do not refer at length to the two requests which you have made. They are, if I may say so, matters of comparatively minor importance, which illustrate the need of adaptability to changing conditions. As regards exemption from arms licenses, you are, I think, aware that the policy of the Government of India has been since 1919 to confine exemptions within the narrowest possible limits.

As regards your complaint that you are not able to control the election of your special representatives to the Legislature, I would only say that Parliament have decided that elections without exception should be conducted under official control. This policy implies no slur upon the Taluqdars and obviously imposes no restriction upon the free choice of their representatives.

Taluqdars of Oudh, you occupy a special position in the affairs and the constitution of the United Provinces. You have behind you a distinguished past and in front of you the prospect of a future rich in promise. It is my earnest wish that your Order will in the days that are to come continue to use your great influence and your

Banquet at Calcutta by His Exalted Highness the Nizam of Hyderabad and Berar.

historic tradition for the benefit of your tenants, of your Province, and of India. I have listened with warm appreciation to your message of affection to His Majesty the King-Emperor and of unswerving loyalty to his Throne. Confident as I am that the same affection, the same unswerving loyalty will long continue unimpaired, I will with pleasure lay your message before His Majesty.

I thank you again on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself for your cordial welcome to us today.

BANQUET AT CALCUTTA BY HIS EXALTED HIGHNESS
THE NIZAM OF HYDERABAD AND BERAR.

21st Decem-
ber 1936.

In reply to the speech by His Exalted Highness the Nizam of Hyderabad and Berar on the occasion of the Banquet at Calcutta on Monday, the 21st December 1936, His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech :—

Your Exalted Highness, Ladies and Gentlemen,—I thank Your Exalted Highness warmly for the cordial terms in which you have been good enough to propose my health and that of Lady Linlithgow. It is a great pleasure to us to be here tonight and to have the opportunity for the first time of meeting Your Exalted Highness personally. I am glad too that the occasion of this Dinner should be one of so auspicious a character for your House, and it is a pleasure to us both to be able to extend to your second son our warm congratulations on the anniversary of his birthday.

It is an additional source of satisfaction to me that I should have this opportunity of meeting Your Exalted Highness so soon after the conclusion of the Agreement between Your Exalted Highness and His Majesty the King-Emperor on the subject of Berar. The Agreement that has now been reached is the result of a long and

Address from the Associated Chambers of Commerce, Calcutta.

careful discussion between Your Exalted Highness and the Representatives of His Majesty ; and I am glad to think that my Viceroyalty should at so early a stage be marked by the happy termination of discussions of such importance.

Let me again express my sincere gratitude and that of Lady Linlithgow, to Your Exalted Highness for your most generous hospitality and for the delightful evening which we have spent with you, which will long remain a most agreeable memory to us both.

Ladies and Gentlemen, I ask you to join with me in drinking to the good health and the prosperity of His Exalted Highness the Nizam of Hyderabad and Berar.

ADDRESS FROM THE ASSOCIATED CHAMBERS OF
COMMERCE, CALCUTTA.

In reply to an address presented by the Associated Chambers of Commerce, Calcutta, at the opening of their annual meeting on Monday, the 21st December 1936, H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech :—

21st Decem-
ber 1936.

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—I thank you very warmly for your cordial welcome. I greatly appreciate the honour you have done me in inviting me to open this meeting of a body so important as the Associated Chambers of Commerce of India. The organizations which you represent have their roots deep in the economic history of this country. You have mentioned the fact that it is a century this year since the establishment of the Chamber of Commerce of Bombay and the Chamber of Commerce of Madras, and you have reminded us that while the Bengal Chamber of Commerce dates in its present form from 1853 it can trace its origin to a period some twenty years earlier. The members of the bodies

Address from the Associated Chambers of Commerce, Calcutta.

which you represent to-day have a long and honourable history of achievement. The work which they have done has been of incalculable service in the expansion and development of Indian commerce and industry ; while in the field of public service the commercial community has at all times given of its best.

I have listened with real satisfaction to your President's observations upon the Indian Companies Act, and to the well merited tribute he has paid to Sir N. N. Sircar for the manner in which he piloted that complicated measure through the Assembly. I have been at some pains since I came to India to try to understand the special circumstances with which the Act seeks to deal, and I venture to predict that experience of its working will fully justify your opinion of its value.

Your President has expressed your sympathy with the railways in their present difficult position. I can assure you that railway administrations throughout India welcome constructive criticism, and any suggestions made for the improvement of their financial position receive the most careful consideration. But I am told that during the difficult period through which we have been passing, railways have in fact received few, if any, helpful suggestions from the commercial community. This has been due, of course, not to any lack of good-will or common sense on the part of the critics of the railways, but to the very technical nature of the problems involved.

Though very large savings have been made on railways during the past few years, I know that railway administrations would be the last to claim that all possible economies have been effected. The many phases of railway operation are under constant examination with the object of further reducing costs. Railways are

Address from the Associated Chambers of Commerce, Calcutta.

also fully alive to the urgent necessity of increasing efficiency and improving their services to meet the changing needs of traffic.

I am afraid, however, that your President has not been quite fair to railways when he speaks of the railways seeking a solution of their problem "by the easy method of raising freights". In truth there is no more difficult method, and it is the last one to which railways wish to resort, as they, equally with the commercial community, realise the importance of its reactions on trade. All the recent increases have been made after the most careful examination, and it is believed that they will not impede the free movement of traffic. No one realises more than I do that cheap railway transport is necessary, for industrial and agricultural development. The claim is often made by the commercial community that reduced rates will so stimulate traffic that the result will be increased earnings. Railways are always prepared to reduce rates if by so doing there is a reasonable chance of covering the cost of the reduction. But it must not be forgotten that a reduction of say 25 per cent. in rates requires an increase of 33 per cent. in traffic merely to obtain the same gross earnings, and about 50 per cent. increase to get the same net earnings. That is a highly significant fact, which may not have been present in the minds of all of those persons who have pressed for freight reduction as a means of enhancing railway revenues. Indeed I think that you as business men will agree with me that, if the railways are to be run on commercial lines, those who manage them must be satisfied, before they embark upon a policy of large scale reductions in rates, that there is a reasonable chance of obtaining the necessary traffic to counterbalance the loss on account of the reduction on existing traffic.

Address from the Associated Chambers of Commerce, Calcutta.

One word more before I leave this subject. You have referred in the remarks which you were good enough to address to me to the work of the Railway Enquiry Committee. The Railways, let me say at once, are in entire agreement with your Chambers in extending a welcome to Sir Ralph Wedgwood and his colleagues. And you may rest assured that in the responsible task which he has set out to perform, he can rely on receiving the fullest co-operation from all railways. I am glad to think that as business men you share my view that the composition of the Railway Enquiry Committee is appropriate, and that a body consisting of acknowledged experts is best qualified to find a solution of the very difficult questions with which railway administration is faced at the present time. Sir Ralph Wedgwood occupies a commanding position in the railway world; and I am confident that he and his colleagues, with their recent experience of a depression worse even than that which we have had to face in India, will be able to contribute in no small degree to a satisfactory disposal of the difficulties which confront us.

I am glad to think that the Agricultural Experts, to whose visit you have referred, will have with them in the important and responsible work on which they are engaged your good-will and your support. I am glad to notice amongst all sections of our population an ever growing sense of the extent to which the prosperity of commerce and industry is conditioned in India by the prosperity of the countryside. The cultivator represents the bulk of the population of this country; and the reaction on industry of his ability or his inability to purchase is immediate and inevitable. It is a comfort to me to know that a body so responsible and so important as the Associated Chambers of Commerce should be prepared, as you have informed me to-day that they are

Address from the Associated Chambers of Commerce, Calcutta.

prepared, to support to the full measures which you are satisfied are calculated to be of value to the agriculturist, whatever the nature of those measures.

In the remarks which you have made you have touched on the problem of unemployment, and you have rightly emphasized that that is a problem which is one of the gravest and the most depressing of those which confront us to-day. Let me say at once with what interest I have listened to what you have told me of your approach to the Vice-Chancellor of the Calcutta University, and how much importance I attach to a collaboration of this nature between the employer and those who are in a position to influence the potential employee. It is in collaboration between educational authorities and institutions and prospective employers that in my view lies the best hope of working out effective schemes to deal with a question of critical importance and urgency. I am well aware of the difficulties, and I am not without experience in my own country of the problem of unemployment, and of its baneful and cruel effect on some of the best elements in the nation. The Presidency of Bengal has distinguished itself by the active steps which it has taken to deal with the whole matter. Much has already been done, and if much still remains to do, that is not as a result of any lack of co-operation or of any failure to realise and appreciate the gravity of the position on the part of the Local Government or on the part of those who are in a position in this Presidency to lend their aid towards easing the strain. But when I address the Associated Chambers of Commerce I speak to a wider audience, and you gentlemen who are here to-day represent interests and firms spread all over India. I am confident that the several provinces to which you belong can look for the whole-hearted and

Address from the Associated Chambers of Commerce, Calcutta.

active co-operation of the firms which you represent and of your Chambers of Commerce in giving any practical assistance to deal with unemployment ; and I feel sure that your anxiety to take all steps in your power to grapple with it and to reduce the number of those who are at the present time its victims is as great as is my own. I am indeed glad to think that your active support and your sympathy are already enlisted in this great cause. The problem, which is world-wide in its incidence, is a most difficult one, but the extent of the damage and suffering which it inflicts must serve to stimulate us to greater efforts in seeking means wherever possible to remove its cause, or at least to mitigate its severity.

Discussions with the representatives of the Japanese Government continue. I had hoped that it might have been possible for me to indicate to you that agreement had been reached, but that is not yet the case.

I hear with particular pleasure of the good relations which have existed between the bodies which are represented here to-day and the various departments of Government, and I welcome your expression of readiness to maintain the same cordial relations in the future and to play your part to the full in the new Constitution. Commerce, is, and always will be, an interest of the first importance. Its stake in the country is vast—the effect on unemployment, the effect on constitutional development, of the attitude of the commercial community and of the handling by that community of the great business problems that confront it cannot be overestimated. I would make one appeal to you in this connection, and that is to do all that you can to spare the best men available to you to fill the seats which have been assigned to you in the new legislatures. It is of vital importance that the business community, to which substantial representation has been accorded, and which stands for so

Address, from the Associated Chambers of Commerce, Calcutta.

much in the life of the country, should be well represented, and I would ask you to encourage the younger men of the firms which compose your membership to interest themselves in the great political questions of to-day and in the constitutional developments which are taking place in India.

All of us in India form part of a single system. Failure or success must depend on the co-operation of all of us and upon the giving by all of us of our very best to the advancement and prosperity of the country. I do not overestimate it when I say that there are few ways in which you can make a more enduring contribution and a contribution of greater value than by ensuring that the representatives whom you send to the legislature are men of balance, experience and judgment, prepared to take a broad view of the problems which come before them and to familiarize themselves with the constitutional background and with the major problems of the day in sufficient detail to ensure that their judgment on the political issues that come up for consideration shall carry merited weight.

You mentioned in the course of your remarks that the members of the Associated Chambers appreciate that the seats assigned to them in the legislatures carry not only privileges but heavy obligations. That is a just appreciation of the position, and I am glad to think that at a moment such as the present, when the first stage of the new constitutional changes is on the point of introduction, and when the crowning of the constitutional edifice by the introduction of the Federal scheme is not in my judgment remote, a body so important as that the representatives of which I now see before me should be prepared to pledge itself to honour those obligations to the full.

Address from the Associated Chambers of Commerce, Calcutta.

Mr. President, before I conclude I should like to say to the members of this Association how strong is my fellow-feeling for them in the trials and anxieties and disappointments they have had to endure during the prolonged and severe depression through which the business community has passed since 1929, and to voice my earnest hope that the modest but, as I believe, highly significant improvement in trade and industry now evident may continue to gain momentum, and may come in time to constitute a major and widespread revival of general prosperity. I am the more easily able to sympathize with your anxieties and to share your hopes and aspirations by reason of the fact that, throughout the slump and indeed up to the moment of assuming my present charge, I was myself actively engaged in business. I have as well experienced something of war and also of public life, and I say deliberately that I know of no sterner test of heart and head, of courage and capacity, than that imposed by a period of rapidly shrinking values and contracting credit upon those who bear upon their shoulders the burden of management in finance, in industry, or in commerce, and the duty of wardenship over funds invested by the public.

I am not going to indulge in any over-confident assurances of good times to come, nor would you thank me if I were to venture any such thing. Indeed there is much in the existing outlook that I do not relish. I do not like, any more than you like, the rise of what is called economic rationalism, with the inevitable debasement of standards of living which must flow from its ruthless exercise, and with the whole hurtful apparatus by which it is prosecuted, designed for the purpose of inhibiting the international exchange of commodities. Nor do I believe, for reasons some of which I touched

Address from the Associated Chambers of Commerce, Calcutta.

upon in a recent speech to the Chelmsford Club, that this unfortunate tendency is likely soon to disappear. Again, it is not, I think, possible to regard with satisfaction such part of the revival of business as is founded in a widespread increase in the manufacture of warlike material, for—quite apart from the hazard of war—there can be no doubt but that this is a kind of activity which, when it is undertaken on the scale appropriate to present-day requirements, must profoundly disturb the normal organization of the trades most affected, with the very real prospect that when the tide turns, those important industries may find themselves precipitated into a period of enforced deflation with consequences profoundly prejudicial to business as a whole. But if these are some of the reasons for a cautious evaluation of those signs by which we are accustomed to measure the performance and the prospects of trade and industry, it is my belief that there are other signs which give us good ground for hope, of which by far the most material is that in many and diverse quarters there is to be seen substantial evidence that business everywhere is travelling with slowly gathering speed upon the upward curve of one of those major and cyclical movements of trade which, impelled by forces still too little understood, now rise like a mighty tide to penetrate even the remotest backwaters of commerce, and then again, for reasons equally obscure, after a due interval of time subside to the neap from which they originate. If this indication of better times to come is indeed destined in the not remote future to fulfil its promise, I need not assure you how sincerely I trust that India may share in full measure in any general betterment that may emerge.

I thank you again for the cordial welcome which you have given me to-day. I am glad to think that on the occasion of this meeting I should be accompanied by

Address of Welcome from the Central National Muhammadan Association, Calcutta.

His Excellency Sir John Anderson, who, throughout the period of his distinguished career as Governor, has shown so close and so informed an interest in the problems of the business community, as indeed in everything of concern to his Presidency. I am sorry to think that, as you have reminded us, this will be the last occasion on which he will be present at the opening meeting of the Associated Chambers. Let me say again how greatly I appreciate the honour you have done me in inviting me to address you to-day. I offer my sincere good wishes for a successful outcome to your deliberations, and for a prosperity during the coming year which will be of material benefit to India and to her peoples everywhere, as well as to yourselves.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE CENTRAL
NATIONAL MUHAMMADAN ASSOCIATION,
CALCUTTA.

22nd Decem- In reply to an address of welcome presented by the
ber 1936. Central National Muhammadan Association of Calcutta on
Tuesday, the 22nd December 1936, His Excellency the Viceroy
made the following speech :—

Gentlemen,—I am grateful to the Central National Muhammadan Association of Calcutta for the cordial welcome which you have extended to me, and I thank you in the name of Lady Linlithgow, as well as on my own behalf, for the generous terms of your address to me today.

While, as you say, this is my first official visit to Bengal, I can claim that I am no stranger to your Presidency. The long period of my association with the Royal Agricultural Commission in India and my work on

Address of Welcome from the Central National Muhammadan Association, Calcutta.

the Joint Parliamentary Committee, in the course of which I met so many distinguished representatives of Bengal, give me a claim to regard myself as, to some extent, familiar with its people and its problems.

You rightly emphasise that the matter of essential importance and of general concern to all of us here is the improvement of the condition of the Indian millions; and one of the most important ways in which we can contribute to the realisation of that ideal, and the raising of the standard of life in this country, is by improving by every means open to us the position of the cultivator. In the short time that has elapsed since I assumed my present office, I have—as I think you are aware—left no effort unspared to do what I can in this direction. In the steps I have taken I have been ably supported by Local Governments and by the Government of India, and equally I have received help of real value from non-officials throughout the country. Progress may inevitably be slow, for the problem is a great one, and there is much to be done. But I am encouraged by the ready and willing assistance which is lent to me on all sides to hope that we may, within a shorter time than the magnitude of the problem and its complexity would entitle us to expect, begin to see the first fruits of the efforts which are now being made to improve the condition of the masses. Not the least important aspect of those efforts is the question of nutrition, as affecting human beings as well as animals. I am already in consultation with the Provincial Governments as to the desirability and feasibility of paying greater attention to the question of nutrition.

I am grateful for the remarks which you have been kind enough to make about my recent address to the Central Legislature, and I welcome the assurance which

Address of Welcome from the Central National Muhammadan Association, Calcutta.

you have given me that the members of your very important Association, along with other Muhammadans inhabiting Bengal, have decided to work the new Constitution in the spirit of tolerance and co-operation which I commended to all classes and communities in my address. We are dealing with one of the greatest constitutional changes which has taken place in any country in modern times. The experiment involved is a great one ; its magnitude is an earnest of the trust and confidence reposed by the British people and by Parliament in the statesmanship and the ability of India and her elected representatives. But, for the successful implementing of any change, great or small, in the constitutional position of a country, we need good-will, co-operation and the readiness on the part of all concerned to place the claims of the country before the claims of self or party. You need have no fear so far as Government is concerned that the new Reforms will not be worked in the spirit in which they have been offered to India by Parliament. I look, in the same way, to all classes, all creeds, and all communities in India to play their part, by turning these Reforms to the fullest possible use and by accepting in a spirit of service, the vast responsibilities which under the Government of India Act will fall upon the elected representatives of the Provinces, and ultimately upon the Central Legislature and the Federal Ministry.

I am very conscious of the difficulties, financial and other, which will confront those whose task it will be to inaugurate the new Constitution. But in no country in the world do the elected representatives of the people at the present day find at their disposal an over-flowing treasury, a surplus of employment, an absence of poverty

Address of Welcome from the Central National Muhammadan Association, Calcutta.

and misery ; and it is the test of the capacity of the statesmen on to whose shoulders the responsibilities for dealing with those problems will now be transferred from the shoulders of those who have hitherto borne it, that they should spare no effort to grapple successfully with them. I am well acquainted with the financial position of Bengal and with the difficulties which you represent to me, and I am aware, too, that the considerations which you now advance were present to Sir Otto Niemeyer when he formulated his report. You will forgive me for saying that the consequences of that report, even though they did not go so far as you might desire, were markedly generous to Bengal, and that the extent to which your Presidency benefited from the amount available for distribution under the recommendations of Sir Otto Niemeyer, was well in advance of any corresponding benefit achieved by other Provinces. I feel no doubt that, thanks to the carefully constructed proposals advanced by Sir Otto Niemeyer, the difficulties to be anticipated are far less substantial than might have been feared at an earlier stage.

I have carefully pondered the remarks you have made as to the relation of federation to the position of Muhammadans in India. Federation is unquestionably coming, and coming in the very near future. All the indications point that way, and the results of the discussions which my special emissaries have recently been having with Their Highnesses of the Princely Order confirm me in my view. So far as the Muhammadan Community in India are concerned, I am well satisfied, as the result of my own long and close association with the discussions which led up to the framing of the Government of India Act and the Federal scheme, and in

Address of Welcome from the Central National Muhammadan Association, Calcutta.

particular with those parts of the discussions which dealt with the safeguarding of the rights and privileges of minorities, that no community has any reason to be apprehensive under Provincial Autonomy or, for that matter, under Federation, of the results of the constitutional changes which have now been approved, and I feel sure that I can rely upon an Association of such standing and such unquestioned authority as yours to make the position in this respect clear to your community.

In the limited time at my disposal it is hardly possible for me to deal in detail with all the points to which you have been good enough to refer in your address. Let me only say that on one point, and that a point of substantial importance, I have already made clear, in replying to an address presented to me last August by a most representative deputation of Muhammadan gentlemen, the attitude of the Government of India in the matter of the difficulties which have arisen in Palestine. I am glad to think that since that date the situation has eased to so marked a degree, and that the strong, authoritative, and impartial Commission which His Majesty's Government has established to investigate the position and the rival claims of the various communities concerned has been able to commence its investigations. I feel, with my own knowledge of the *personnel* of that Commission, that we can with confidence look forward to the balanced and judicious report which will embody the result of their enquiries.

I will not fail to convey to His Majesty the King-Emperor your loyal message and the wishes that you have been good enough to express.

I thank you again for the kindly references which you have made to Lady Linlithgow and to myself and for

*Address of welcome from the Bengal National Chamber of
Commerce, Calcutta.*

the good wishes which you have expressed for the period of my office in this country. I recognise, with all humility, the burden of the task which it falls to me to discharge and the importance of the juncture at which I have been called upon by His Majesty the King-Emperor to assume the responsibilities of the Viceroyalty. Nothing could more encourage me in the discharge of this difficult and anxious duty than the knowledge that I have with me the support and sympathy of my fellow subjects in India.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE BENGAL
NATIONAL CHAMBER OF COMMERCE,
CALCUTTA.

In reply to an address of welcome presented by the Bengal National Chamber of Commerce, Calcutta, on Tuesday, the 22nd December 1936, H. F. the Viceroy made the following speech :—

Gentlemen,—I have listened with great pleasure to the loyal and dutiful address which the Bengal National Chamber of Commerce has been so kind as to present to me, and I thank you on behalf of Lady Linlithgow as well as of myself for the warm welcome which you have accorded to me on the occasion of this my first public visit as Viceroy to Calcutta.

I am well aware of the long record of the Bengal National Chamber of Commerce ; I appreciate the extent to which it represents Bengali commercial interests ; and I am glad to have this opportunity to hear the views of so responsible a body on the many important matters to which you have referred in your address. I welcome, in particular, your full appreciation of the importance of

Address of welcome from the Bengal National Chamber of Commerce, Calcutta.

agriculture in the Indian scheme of things, and the desirability of taking all possible steps to ameliorate in every manner that may be practicable the position of the cultivator.

My investigations during the period of the Royal Commission on Agriculture, to my work on which you have so kindly referred, leave me in no doubt as to the magnitude of the problem and of the difficulties. But I am confident that with the willing co-operation which has so far been accorded to me by officials and non-officials alike, it will be possible to make a marked advance, and in the next few years materially to improve the present state of things. Improvement inevitably takes time. We are dealing not with a small country, but with a vast sub-continent. The numbers affected run into tens of millions, and it goes without saying that under such conditions the pace of the results must necessarily be slower than we could wish. But you may be confident that I am personally concerned to ensure that no delay which is avoidable will occur in taking all practical steps in the direction to which you have referred. I am very conscious of the importance of the specific aspects of the problem of rural uplift which you have mentioned in your address; aspects which need only to be stated for the difficulty of the time factor to be realised.

You rightly state that the responsibilities which will be handed over to elected ministers under the new Constitution will be very great indeed, and I am glad to see on all sides a realisation now of the fundamental nature of the change which has been introduced under the new Act, and of the real transfer of control and of responsibility to popularly elected ministers which it involves. Heavy as the task is, its very burden will be the test of the capacity of those to whom it has been transferred.

Address of welcome from the Bengal National Chamber of Commerce, Calcutta.

But my own familiarity with the Provinces of this great country, and the men whom they have been able to produce, leaves me in no doubt that they will be able to provide alike ministers and representatives in the new provincial legislatures, who can be relied on to spare no effort in the cause of India and of their own Province, and to approach the great problems which will fall upon them with a single-hearted devotion to the interests of their country. I am well aware of the difficulties with which their new responsibilities may confront them. But these are difficulties which confront ministers in every country in the world today. There is no country today which has a surplus of revenue over expenditure; there is no country in which the problem of unemployment is not great and serious; there is no country which does not have to face all the difficulties which arise from poverty, from under-feeding, and from lack of marketable foodstuffs at prices within the capacity of the poorest in the land. Those are the conditions which responsible ministers have to face the world over, and I am confident that ministers will be found in India no less well able to grapple with them than elsewhere.

I have listened with keen appreciation to the tribute, which you have paid in your remarks, to the invaluable work which His Excellency Sir John Anderson has done during the period of his office in Bengal. His record of achievement is one on which anyone might well look back with pride, and I am glad to think that, deeply as we shall regret to lose his services next year, he will leave Bengal with the affection and with the appreciation of its people, and with a full realisation on their part of the magnitude of the work which he has endeavoured to do for them.

I thank you again for the cordial welcome you have extended to me today.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE BRITISH INDIAN ASSOCIATION, CALCUTTA.

22nd Decem-
ber 1936.

In reply to an address of welcome presented by the British Indian Association, Calcutta, on Tuesday, the 22nd December 1936, H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech :—

Gentlemen,—I thank you very warmly for the cordial welcome which you have been so kind as to extend to me and to Lady Linlithgow on this my first official visit to Calcutta. I am well aware of the substantial character of the landed interests which are represented by the British Indian Association, and it is a great pleasure to me to receive from a body of such importance the cordial assurance of co-operation and the good wishes which you have been so kind as to express.

I have listened with interest to your observations on the matter of the Communal Award. His Majesty's Government have made it clear that it is not the intention to make any alteration in the Communal Award unless it is desired by the communities themselves, and that no such alteration could be made without the specific consent of Parliament. But I have listened with interest and satisfaction to your statement that in your belief a great deal of misapprehension and mistrust is likely to disappear by the members of the two communities working the new Constitution in a spirit of cordiality and co-operation. With that observation I heartily agree.

I much appreciate the reference you have made to my interest in the problems of rural India and to the work of the Royal Commission on Agriculture. You can rely upon me so long as I hold my present office to take the closest possible interest in all aspects of agricultural policy and to further in any way properly open to me the legitimate interests of the countryside. As I have frequently indicated, I feel strongly that the welfare and progress of the cultivator are of vital importance to India, and I am

*Address of welcome from the British Indian Association,
Calcutta.*

glad to think that an association such as yours, which contains so many owners of great estates, should be so fully alive as you tell me that you are to the advisability of improving the lot of the agricultural population of Bengal. You have too, if I may say so, rightly concentrated on co-operation, on agricultural training, on credit facilities and on productive farming as the most important features of any programme of improvement.

I have listened carefully to what you tell me of your concern at revolutionary communistic activities. That is a matter in which gentlemen of great estate such as those who make up the membership of your association can themselves do a very great deal. Sympathetic interest in the condition of the tenants resident on their estates—which has been so marked a feature of the landed gentry in the United Kingdom ; that close personal contact which is in my view of vital importance whether one is dealing with one's own estate, or as a Governor, or a Government servant, with a province or a district ; the remedying of those small grievances which can only come to the notice of a great landlord if he personally concerns himself with the management and the administration of his estate,—these are the ways in which landlords with a great stake in the country, a distinguished tradition and an established name can do much to dissipate those misunderstandings and to remove those grievances out of which in no small degree there emerge the subversive activities which you so rightly deprecate. I feel that no words of mine are necessary to encourage you in action on these lines.

Let me say in conclusion that you may rest assured that I shall do all in my power to live up to the undertaking which I gave in my first address to the people of India and to which you have referred in your address, and

Address of welcome from the Marwari Association, Calcutta.

that so far as I am concerned, there will be no question of preference for one community before another or of differentiating between the communities, the different religions or the divergent interests of the people of this great sub-continent.

I will not fail to convey to His Imperial Majesty the King-Emperor your loyal and dutiful message. Gentlemen, I thank you again, on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself, for the generous welcome you have extended to us today.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME, FROM THE MARWARI
ASSOCIATION, CALCUTTA.

23rd Decem-
ber 1936.

In reply to an address of welcome presented by the Marwari Association, Calcutta, on Wednesday, the 23rd December 1936, H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech :—

Gentlemen,—I greatly appreciate the cordial welcome which the Marwari Association have been kind enough to offer to me on the occasion of my visit to Calcutta. I am most grateful to you for the references which you have made to my long and close association, both as Chairman of the Royal Commission on Agriculture in India, and as Chairman of the Joint Parliamentary Committee, with questions the importance of which to India is fundamental. And I need not say how great a happiness and how great an honour it is to me, heavy as the burden of responsibility may be, that the King-Emperor should have confided to me my present office at a time of such critical importance to India's future.

I have listened with great satisfaction to your remarks on the importance of the agricultural and economic problems of this country. Agriculture is a matter of primary

Address of welcome from the Marwari Association, Calcutta.

importance, and such action as we can take to raise the standard of living of the cultivator and to improve his conditions of life, represents a contribution of the utmost value. I note with appreciation your reference to the steps which I have taken, in this connection, to stimulate the cattle-breeding industry. The response to the appeal which I made on this subject some months ago has been most generous. I look to you, Gentlemen, to lend me your support, in my campaign, and I feel no doubt as to the valuable aid which I can expect from you.

I value in particular your reference to the evil of the *Phuka* process of milking. That process, as I indicated in a recent public utterance, is one which is a scandal and a disgrace to India, and one to the suppression of which the efforts of all right-minded men should be directed. I am encouraged to find, representing as you do so important and responsible a community, that your detestation of the practice is as great as is my own. I am glad, too, to have your support in the steps which I have recently taken in rescuing dry cows and presenting them to the Pinjrapole at Delhi, and I am encouraged to hope that members of your Association will be prepared to follow the example which I have set, and thus to contribute, as you yourselves point out, to a satisfactory solution of a problem which is of the gravest economic importance.

My remarks so far have been concerned primarily with agriculture. Agriculture must necessarily bulk very large in any general survey of the problems of India. But I would like to take this opportunity to emphasise and underling the close connection between the prosperity of the cultivator and the development of industry. Great as is the importance of industry (and the fact that my public utterances tend to refer more frequently to agriculture does not in any way mean that I am not fully conscious of

*Address of welcome from the Indian Chamber of Commerce,
Calcutta.*

the vital importance, to India, of industry organised on healthy lines), the great bulk of the population of this country live in the rural areas, and it is only if the agricultural population are in a position to turn to advantage, and to pay for, the products of industry, that industry can be really flourishing.

I am well aware of the vital problem of unemployment which at the time indeed afflicts not only India but in some degree most countries in the world. None is more constantly present to me, and there is none which has caused me greater searching of mind, or which is more difficult of immediate solution. The Government of India and the Provincial Governments are anxiously considering various methods of easing the situation, and you may be sure that no effort is being spared in this regard. I am glad to think that in this Presidency, thanks to the keen and close interest of Sir John Anderson and to the co-operation of the inhabitants of Bengal, substantial progress has been made in dealing with one of the most difficult and most painful problems of the modern world ; and the organised efforts which are being made by the Local Government with the full support of public opinion, have my sincerest sympathy and support.

I thank you again for your address of welcome. In the short time available to me it has not been possible for me to touch on certain important issues which you have raised, but you may rest assured that I will give full consideration to your observations regarding them.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE INDIAN
CHAMBER OF COMMERCE, CALCUTTA.

23rd Decem-
ber 1936.

In reply to an Address of welcome presented by the Indian Chamber of Commerce, Calcutta, on Wednesday, the 23rd

*Address of welcome from the Indian Chamber of Commerce,
Calcutta.*

December 1936, H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech :—

Gentlemen,—I thank you warmly on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself for your welcome to us, and for the good wishes which you have been so kind as to express. As you have observed, the time at which I have assumed the heavy responsibilities of my present office is one when momentous changes are taking place in the political and economic life of India. I am well aware of the importance of those changes : but I can at once assure you that in discharging the onerous duties that fall to me, my first concern will at all times be that my action should be informed by a lively sympathy for India, and for her best interests.

I heartily share your view as to the importance of improving the condition of the masses. To this subject I have myself devoted the closest personal attention since I assumed office last April. I would like to take this opportunity to say that in anything that I have been able to do to assist the cultivator, to bring about an improvement in his conditions of livelihood, and to stimulate interest in matters so important as the improvement of the breed of cattle and the problem of nutrition, I have received the utmost assistance from official and non-official agencies alike, and from the press. The power of the press in matters such as these is great, and I am glad to think that it has consistently been used to such good purpose, and that in the efforts I have been making I have at all times had behind me its ready and prompt assistance.

I agree with you that important as questions such as the improvement of the breeds of cattle and the problem of nutrition may be, they do not by themselves by any means exhaust the whole field of rural betterment.

*Address of welcome from the Indian Chamber of Commerce,
Calcutta.*

Nor, indeed, are the activities of the appropriate departments of Governments in this country in any way limited to those particular objectives, vital though I hold them to be. Thus, I am in entire agreement with you in holding that the development of cottage industries is a direction in which further and valuable progress can be made. But such study as I have been able to make of the experience in this field of other countries as well as of our own, convinces me that the rapid expansion of cottage industries can never be easy of achievement; for the problems to be solved in connection therewith—particularly that of securing a profitable outlet for the products of such industries—are notoriously difficult of solution. Happily, however, there already exists in India a solid foundation on which to build; and I am glad to observe in many quarters a determination to promote wherever practicable the establishment of cottage industries. It is only in the last few days that, during my visit to the Agricultural and Industrial Exhibition at Lucknow, I have had an opportunity myself to visit a display which bears eloquent witness to the interest which has been taken in the matter in that important province.

The problem of unemployment is, as you are as well aware as I am, one the solution of which calls for the united endeavour of us all. The difficulties are great; but I am glad to think that already some advance has been made, and no one can fail to be impressed by the readiness—indeed the anxiety, of all classes of the community to assist. The Presidency of Bengal has particularly distinguished itself by the initiative and the energy which it has displayed in dealing with this most important question. The development of small size industries is one valuable way by which we can assist in dealing with this problem, and I am glad to think that that method of approach has

*Address of welcome from the Indian Chamber of Commerce,
Calcutta:*

been tried, and as I understand it, with marked success in this Presidency.

You have dealt in some detail in your address with the progress of industrialisation and you have drawn attention to a fact which I, like you, agree in regarding as significant—that fact that the national income of India has been enhanced in a period of depression. On the question of protection I would say only that I am I think right in holding the view that there is a growing recognition among Indian industrialists of the fact that protection, if sufficient discrimination is not exercised, may produce unfortunate effects, and that it is unwise to overestimate the potentialities which it offers for the reduction of unemployment. You have suggested too that a vigorous and comprehensive national industrial policy is essential, and you have been good enough to indicate that the impetus might well come from the centre. I will only say on that point that to the best of my judgment the policy of the Central Government upon this highly important question has been entirely consistent; and that in the Provinces Ministers, who both under the late Act, and under the Government of India Act of 1935, have been and will continue to be directly concerned with it have, I think I am right in saying, consistently shown a full realisation of the importance of industrial development in all directions in which the differing conditions of individual provinces make such development possible. I observe with interest that the seat allotted in the Bengal Provincial Legislative Assembly to your Chamber has already been filled, and I feel no doubt that the representative of a body with experience and knowledge such as are at your disposal can be relied on to play an effective part in any discussions which may take place in the Pro-

*Address of welcome from the Indian Chamber of Commerce,
Calcutta.*

vincial Assembly as affecting industrial development and improvement in Bengal.

In the remarks you have addressed to me you have stressed the importance of co-operation between Government and the people. I wholly share your view on that point and I regard it as of the first importance that co-operation should be of the closest. I am confident that you will at all times find on the part of officials, whether officials of the Government of India or of the provincial Governments, an entire readiness to consider with sympathy any practicable propositions which may be laid before them for dealing with the many important matters to which you have referred. And if results of value are to be obtained, the friendly assistance, the interest, and the co-operation of non-official gentlemen and of bodies of a non-official character are essential. I know to what an extent these have on so many occasions been forthcoming : but it is I think not inappropriate to take the occasion of your remarks to say again how great an importance I attach to these considerations, and how sincerely I hope that, in the interests of progress, of provincial development, of the solution of problems so fundamental as the problem of unemployment, it will continue to be afforded, and to be afforded indeed in a fuller measure even than in the past.

Without the ready co-operation of non-official elements the best results can hardly be looked for. Such co-operation is consistent with honest difference of opinion on many major issues, and indeed if in India we are to make a success of popular government, it is very necessary that we should learn rather to concentrate upon points of agreement than to overstress the significance of matters as to which some difference of opinion may have emerged.

*Address of welcome from the Indian Chamber of Commerce,
Calcutta.*

But, as I endeavoured to make clear in the address which I broadcast on assuming my present office, even if occasions arise on which I do not find myself able to agree in all matters with those with whose affairs I am concerned, I am prepared at all times to accept the sincerity and goodwill of those with whom I differ ; and I feel little doubt that that is equally true of the whole machine of government.

I am sorry that you should be dissatisfied with the attitude of my Government in regard to currency policy and to the composition of the Railway Enquiry Committee. Here again I fully recognise that currency policy is a matter on which different views may be held by different people, and with honest conviction on both sides. But it is also a question as to which it is well that the public in this country and the business community in particular should be fully seized of the policy and intentions of Government. As I recently indicated in reply to the Madras Currency League, the position is that in our considered view there is no case for reopening the question of the rupee ratio ; and furthermore it is my duty to tell you with the utmost plainness that there is not the least likelihood of that view being modified. As for the composition of the Railway Enquiry Committee, I have been concerned above all to secure a body of acknowledged experts and of outstanding ability, who could be relied upon to examine with entire detachment the important and for the most part highly technical problems presented by the railway system of this country, and to advise in the light of their great experience of similar difficulties in other countries as to the remedial action which might most appropriately be taken. The Committee will, I am sure, be more than grateful for any views which may be laid

*Address of welcome from the Bengal Landholders Association,
Calcutta.*

before them by traders or others, and for any expressions of opinion or for any suggestions which the commercial community of this country, or which a body so important as that which I now see before me may care to communicate to them. And I am confident equally from my own knowledge of the high capacity and the great experience of the members of the Committee that any such proposals or suggestions will receive the most careful and sympathetic consideration.

Gentlemen, I thank you again for your address. It has been a pleasure to me to meet you here to day ; and I am grateful to you for the cordial welcome which you have extended to me. We may not always see eye to eye on all questions, and our difference of view may extend to matters of importance. But we are, I feel no doubt, at one in aiming at securing that in the decisions which we take and the policy we advocate, the interests as we see them of India and of her citizens shall be the paramount and decisive consideration.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE BENGAL LAND-
HOLDERS ASSOCIATION, CALCUTTA.

28th Decem-
ber 1936.

In reply to an address of welcome presented by the Bengal Landholders Association, Calcutta, on Monday, the 28th December 1936, H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech :—

Gentlemen,—I am grateful to you for your address of welcome, and I thank you sincerely, on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself, for the kind expressions, which you have used about us in it.

It is as I should have expected that a body representing landholders should display the keen interest in the

*Address of welcome from the Bengal Landholders Association,
Calcutta.*

improvement of cattle and of agriculture which is manifested by your address. These subjects are subjects of real importance and perennial and I feel sure that I can with confidence look to you to lend me your fullest support in the steps which are being made at the present time to improve the conditions of the cultivator, and to raise the standard of living in villages and in the rural parts of India. Landed proprietors such as those who make up your body can, if they exercise their legitimate influence, perform a service to the nation in this matter, the value of which I cannot exaggerate ; and it is an encouragement to me to think that your interest in a problem of such moment and of such immediate importance should be so great.

I note what you say in regard to the Permanent Settlement. But I would remark on this that the constitutional position has been made perfectly clear in the Instruments of Instructions to the Governor General and to Governors of which the latter has been approved by Parliament. I do however know the importance that has been attached to this matter in the past and can only say that there need be no fear of a Governor General dealing perfunctorily with any question that might come before him in that connection. Beyond this, as I hope you will realize, no further assurance is possible.

The task before me is indeed a heavy one, and I am grateful to you for the sentiments which you have expressed, and for your cordial assurance of sympathy and support. I thank you again on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself for the address which you have been so kind as to present to me to-day.

**ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE RANGOON
MUNICIPAL CORPORATION.**

8th January 1937. In reply to the address of welcome presented by the Rangoon Municipal Corporation on Friday, the 8th January 1937, H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech :—

Mr. Mayor, Ladies and Gentlemen,—I sincerely thank you and the Councillors of the Municipal Corporation of Rangoon on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself for the cordial welcome which you have been so kind as to extend to us. I am very glad to be in Burma again, and to renew old memories of it. For not only did I spend some time in your fascinating country during my chairmanship of the Royal Commission on Agriculture, but I visited it as a young man some twenty-eight years ago, and I think I can claim to be the first Viceroy who has navigated the Tenasserim river and enjoyed the easterly breezes that blow from the Gulf of Siam across the narrow Isthmus of Kra. It is a great pleasure to me to be here today, all the more so because in view of the operation of the Government of Burma Act it is the last occasion on which it will fall to a Viceroy to visit Burma as a unit of the Indian Empire.

Burma is, as you remark, at the outset of great and significant changes. I am glad to think that I have been so closely associated with the discussions which led up to the decisions which those changes represent, and that I should have had the opportunity during those discussions of renewing and extending my earlier contacts with representatives, men and women alike, of political life in Burma. You rightly remark that one of the most significant features, from Burma's point of view, of the coming change is the severance of the political and administrative connection between her and India. On that matter I wholly share your view that the ties of common interest which bind the two countries together are of the closest,

Address of welcome from the Rangoon Municipal Corporation.

and that the commercial and economic relations between the two countries are and will continue to be of real importance. These relations, in so far as they are based on the common advantage of both parties, are unlikely to be affected prejudicially by political or administrative changes, and I trust sincerely that under the new dispensation a close and friendly connection will continue to be maintained between countries so intimately associated over so long a period.

But, important as is the decision to separate Burma from India, that decision must not be allowed to obscure the vital significance of the constitutional changes which are embodied in the Government of Burma Act of 1935. The effect of the provisions of that Act is radically to change the constitutional position, and to transfer to the elected representatives of Burma great powers and great responsibilities. On the shoulders of those representatives, on the use made by the electorate of the wide and generous franchise embodied in the Act, on the co-operation of all races and all communities for the common good of Burma, depend essentially the future development and the future prosperity of this great and historic country. I am confident that that unity and co-operation will be forthcoming—for these are of the utmost importance; that those responsibilities will be discharged with zeal and with distinction; and that the great potentialities for good or ill, which accompany the wide franchise and the extensive legislative powers which result from the constitutional changes which take effect in April will continually be present alike to the electorate and to the elected representatives of Burma. I shall myself no longer stand in any official relation to Burma once those changes have taken place. But you may rest assured that I shall watch with close interest the fortunes of a country

Address of welcome from the Rangoon Municipal Corporation.

to which I have always been so much attached, and which I have been so fortunate as to see at so many different stages of its constitutional development.

There have been many changes in other ways since I last visited Burma. In particular Rangoon has now become a link of great and growing importance in the aerial routes of the world, and her geographical position is such as to make it probable that her development as a great air port and air junction is likely to be early and rapid. I need not dilate on the many advantages that result to a city, and more particularly to a capital city such as Rangoon, from occupying a key position on one of the great airways of the Empire.

With your port, one of the largest in the East, I am very familiar. Its organization, its development, and the energy and foresight which have been expended on it reflect the greatest credit on all those who have been associated with it. Side by side with the development of the port has gone the expansion of the city. I am much struck by the pace of that expansion in recent years, and I am glad to think that you should be so fully alive to the responsibility which rests upon the Municipal Corporation for endeavouring to meet the growing needs of your rapidly increasing population. I need not emphasize in this regard the real importance of planning far ahead. The speed with which increase of population, with all its accompanying demands in the way of services, overtakes even the most carefully laid schemes of layout and development is one of the most striking features of all great cities at the present day. Let me in this connection urge those responsible for town planning schemes in Rangoon to bear in mind the importance of open spaces—an importance less great perhaps in Rangoon than in some other towns,

Orient Club Dinner at Rangoon.

thanks to the natural advantages of the situation of your city, but even so substantial.

The immediate financial burdens which fall upon bodies such as yours in connection with any elaborate scheme of improvement or development are heavy, even though on a long view the ultimate return to be anticipated from such schemes is great. I am glad to notice the recent successful flotation of your loan for the funding of your water-supply scheme as evidence of the soundness of the credit position of the Municipality of Rangoon.

I thank you again on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself for the warmth of your welcome and for the friendly terms in which you have referred to our visit. We both much look forward to the time, unfortunately too short, which we are to spend in Burma, and it is a great happiness to me that I should at so early a stage in my viceroyalty have this opportunity of renewing my acquaintance with Burma and her peoples, in which I have at all times taken so great an interest.

ORIENT CLUB DINNER AT RANGOON.

H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech at the Orient Club Dinner at Rangoon on Saturday, the 9th January 1937 :—

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen,—I thank you, most warmly on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself for the honour you have done us in entertaining us here tonight. My associations with Burma are not new and I retain the happiest recollections of my earlier visits—the first made as long ago as 1908. It is a great delight to me to find myself again in your country, and to Lady Linlithgow and my family to see it for the first time. I regret only that, owing to the constitutional changes

Orient Club Dinner at Rangoon.

which are imminent, this should be the last occasion on which I can hope to visit Burma during my viceroyalty.

I am particularly glad to have the opportunity of meeting tonight so representative a gathering as that which I see before me. I agree heartily with you that there is nothing which more conduces to friendly co-operation than the opportunities of social intercourse, and I am well aware of the importance from that standpoint of an institution such as the Orient Club, in which members of all communities and of all shades of political opinion in Burma can meet, and of its value in promoting those close personal relations the significance of which is so great.

I greatly appreciate the reference which you have been so kind as to make to my association with the framing of the new Constitution for India and Burma. The transfer of power to the elected representatives of Burma under the Act of 1935 is a real one: the responsibilities which will fall upon them are great, but I am confident that those responsibilities will be discharged, and those powers exercised, in a manner worthy of the highest traditions of Burma. I welcome your recognition of the fact that the political separation of India from Burma is wholly consistent with the maintenance of those other ties of common interest by which the two countries are linked. It would be the greatest pity if the political severance of Burma from the Indian Empire was to result in any severance of those bonds, alike of culture and of economic interest, which have united India and Burma up to now. I feel confident that it is to the interest of both countries to maintain their present close economic and cultural connection, and I am sure that it is the path of wise statesmanship to endeavour to secure that that connection should be confirmed and strengthened.

Orient Club Dinner at Rangoon.

You have referred in your speech to the friendly and happy character of the relations between the various races which inhabit Burma. That is a feature of life in this country which has always struck and has always attracted the observer from outside, and which, as much as her great rivers, her famous Pagodas, her varied scenery and her long and well-established civilization, has combined to engender for Burma so much good-will and so much interest in the outside world. Close co-operation between all races and communities in Burma is the only sound and true basis for the progress we all wish for her in the future.

I thank you on behalf of Lady Linlithgow for your reference to her interest in the position of women. We are both well aware of the position occupied by the Burmese ladies, of the high level of intelligence and literacy among them, and of the extent to which their tradition and their special position has been recognized by the franchise for the new Constitution. The range of their interests, their capabilities and their activities, their freedom and their independence, to which you have referred in your address, are indeed comparable to that of women in the most enlightened of States elsewhere.

You are at the opening of a chapter of great significance in the history of Burma. The constitutional changes which are about to take place are of profound importance, and you will not misunderstand me if I take the opportunity to say how essential it is if the best results are to be obtained and if Burma is to progress, on the basis of the new Constitution, to the point to which her history, her resources, and the intelligence and capacity of her population entitle her that members of

Orient Club Dinner at Rangoon.

all communities and of all races should be prepared to sink their differences and to put the welfare of the country as a whole before any merely sectional or local feelings. The responsibilities which will fall on the elected representatives of the people under the new Constitution are very great indeed. The problems which in the future Burma will have to face as a separate entity in the British Commonwealth of Nations are real and substantial. The questions which inevitably arise when one is dealing with great cities such as Rangoon ; the commercial development of Burma ; the agricultural and economic policies to be followed—all impose a heavy liability on those in whose hands the responsibility will rest for directing the course of politics and of development. I am confident that, given the great natural assets of the Burmese people, their intelligence, their charm, their long tradition, their natural resources, and their adaptability, we can look forward with confidence in the years that lie ahead to the development of Burma under the provisions of the Act of 1935.

It will always be a source of satisfaction to me that I should have had the opportunity of being so closely associated with the constitutional discussions at which the representatives of Burma were present and out of which there emerged the framework of the new Constitution. And my satisfaction that I should have been able to pay this farewell visit to your lovely country, which has for me so many happy associations, is great indeed. I thank you again on behalf of Lady Linlithgow as well as myself for your kindness in entertaining us tonight, and for giving us this opportunity of making the acquaintance of the representatives of the many communities and the many races which are represented in Burma today.

ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE MANDALAY
MUNICIPAL COMMITTEE.

In reply to the Address of Welcome presented by the 15th January
Mandalay Municipal Committee on Friday, the 15th January 1937.
1937, H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech :—

Mr. President and Members of the Municipal Committee,—I thank you sincerely on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself for the cordial welcome which you have extended to us. We are both glad to have this opportunity to visit Mandalay and to spend a few days in the capital of Upper Burma, a capital the historic associations and the beauty of which are so well known.

I much appreciate your kind reference to my work on the Royal Commission on Indian Agriculture and on the Joint Select Committee on Indian Constitutional Reforms. The Joint Select Committee gave me an opportunity, for which I shall always remain grateful, of familiarizing myself in close detail with the many intricate problems of your country : and I retain a warm recollection of the invaluable assistance which, at various stages in the deliberations which culminated in the Act of 1935, my colleagues and I derived from the representatives of Burma. The outcome of those deliberations has been the great scheme of constitutional advance which is embodied in the Act, and which will in the immediate future be implemented in your country. Under that scheme vast and substantial responsibilities and powers will pass to Burmese statesmen—and with them the opportunity, which will, I am confident, be turned to the fullest advantage, of making a contribution of real value to the progress and the prosperity of your country. I do not underestimate the difficulties which lie ahead ; but those difficulties are, the world over, the test of statesmanship and capacity, and I feel certain that the ability and public

Address of welcome from the Mandalay Municipal Committee.

spirit of the elected representatives of a united people will overcome them.

I cannot overestimate the interest to me of my work on the Agricultural Commission, which gave me the opportunity of familiarizing myself in Burma, to a degree which otherwise could hardly have been possible, with the life, the outlook and the difficulties of the cultivator, and with the special problems of agriculture in your country. For the agricultural importance of Burma is very great. I am familiar with the differences between Lower and Upper Burma—with the spreading ricefields of the one, the dry crops—sesamums, cotton, groundnut, millet, pulses, and sugarcane—of the other. But those are superficial differences: and the essential questions—the condition of the cultivator, the extent to which he is employing, or can ascertain, the most up-to-date methods for developing his land; the feeding of his cattle and the improvement of his livestock—all these face us equally, and are of an equal importance, whether in Lower or in Upper Burma: and it is of equal importance in both areas to stimulate public interest in them, and to take such steps as may lie in our power to assist to remove misconceptions, to make available the latest technical advice and knowledge, and to encourage its application. In the period since I assumed my present office I have given the closest personal attention to agricultural development in all its forms, and to the examination of the various methods by which the position of the cultivator, and the quality, alike of his crops and of his livestock can be improved. These are issues which are no less important in Burma than they are in India, for in Burma as in India the cultivator is the backbone of the country; and I feel confident that the importance of that fact is fully realised in Burma. And, while I appreciate the very

Address of welcome from the Mandalay Municipal Committee.

serious difficulties to which agriculture has, here as elsewhere, been exposed of recent years, I am glad to think that there are now signs that the tide is turning, and I would urge you as strongly as I can to continue to make the fullest possible advantage of all openings which you may see for agricultural improvement. You have the advantage in this part of Burma of irrigation systems of great antiquity and of the utmost value. I am well aware too of the extent to which Upper Burma is a breeding ground for cattle and for ponies; and of the valuable assistance and encouragement given to these industries through the Takton Cattle Farm and the Stud Farm at Pyawbwe. The Cattle Farm and the Stud Farm represent in particular a line of development and a form of assistance to the agriculturist the importance of which I cannot exaggerate. The issue, the material, the opportunities, are all of them of the greatest national importance—I urge you with all the emphasis I can to apply your fullest energy and interest to them. Not a few of those agricultural problems upon which research is being prosecuted in India are of equal importance to Burma, and I make no doubt that you will agree with me when I say that it will be to the mutual advantage of both countries that there should be maintained in the future a close and friendly intercourse between their respective agricultural and veterinary organisations.

I am familiar with the differences that exist between Upper Burma and Lower Burma, and with their history. I first fully appreciated these differences during the course of my investigations on the Royal Commission on Indian Agriculture, and I am very conscious of their reality. But it is my own sincere belief that there is no fundamental clash of interests between Upper and Lower Burma, different as their problems, their agriculture and their

Address of welcome from the Mandalay Municipal Committee.

general conditions in many ways may be. Indeed, where differences are found to exist, those differences are complementary rather than competitive. You, gentlemen, appreciate as fully as I do how important it is for the peaceful, orderly, and rapid development of your province as a whole that those differences, such as they are, should not find their way into politics. Burma is at the parting of the ways. She is about to enter into a new stage of her long history, and a stage the importance of which is no less great than that of any of those which have gone before. She has great natural advantages. She has an intelligent, a progressive, and an enlightened people. She is well situated geographically to derive the fullest possible benefit from those developments in communications, by air and otherwise, which have been so marked a feature of the last few years, and the importance of which is destined to grow rather than to decrease in the years to come. If you, gentlemen, and if all responsible and informed elements in Burma, are to do justice to the claims of your country on you ; if you are to ensure that the new period of her history on which she is now entering shall be as brilliant and as prosperous as any period of the past ; the counsel I would give to you, were you to ask me for advice, would be to concentrate on points of agreement rather than on details of difference ; to aim at presenting a united front to all ; and to co-operate to the full in every way open to you with your fellow-citizens in every part of the country for the advancement and the prosperity of Burma. If I have emphasized the importance of co-operation and of unity, it is not because I am conscious of any failure in these respects in the past. It is because a moment such as this, of critical importance in the history of a nation, is the moment of all others at which it behoves a friendly observer to urge the essential import-

Address of welcome from the Mandalay Municipal Committee.

ance of united endeavour, and of the conservation of energy for the purposes of general development, of mutual co-operation, and of national solidarity.

I have listened with interest to your remarks about the future relations of Burma with India. I would like to say how entirely I agree with them, and with the sound political sense by which they have been dictated. The fact that Burma will in the near future become a separate entity in the British Commonwealth does not, as you rightly point out, mean that the ties of common culture and common interest in commercial and industrial progress, which have indeed in many respects linked her with India from a time anterior to the British connection with Burma, will be severed. The links between Burma and India are too close and of too long standing for that to be possible, and I trust that even if administratively Burma no longer forms part of the Indian Empire, her relations in all respects with India will continue to be intimate and friendly. You need not fear but that in my personal capacity I will continue to take the liveliest interest in the political future and in the agricultural development of a country of which I have been fortunate to see so much, for which I feel so strong a personal liking, and with the framing of whose new constitutional structure I have been so intimately connected.

I am glad to think that at this critical stage in her history Burma can rely on the breadth of vision, the long Parliamentary experience and the devotion to the best interests of her people of Sir Archibald Cochrane.

I will not fail to convey your loyal message to His Majesty the King-Emperor. I thank you again on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself for your warm welcome and for the good wishes which you have been so kind as to express to both of us.

ALL-INDIA BOY SCOUT JAMBOREE.

3rd February
1937.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech at the opening of the All-India Boy Scout Jamboree at Delhi on Wednesday, the 3rd February 1937 :—

Chief Scout and Brother Scouts,—I am commanded by His Majesty the King-Emperor, to deliver to you the following gracious message, which is signed by his own hand :—

My personal connection with the Boy Scout Movement in England enables me to appreciate fully the keenness of both Scouters and Scouts under the leadership of the Chief Commissioner, Nawab Sir Muhammad Ahmad Said Khan, in having brought the Movement to its ever-increasing high standing in numbers and efficiency throughout India.

I would congratulate you all especially on the valuable public services rendered by Scouts on various occasions.

I wish every success to the All-India Jamboree at Delhi, and hope that it may have far-reaching effects both in giving fresh inspiration to you who take part in it, and in commending the Scout Movement to parents and public as a training school in all the qualities of body, mind and spirit which tend to make good citizens for India.

GEORGE R. I.

I am glad to be with you today and, as Chief Scout for India, to see a Jamboree at which every Province and every State affiliated to the Boy Scout Movement is represented. I am particularly happy to have this opportunity to welcome, on behalf of all of you and of India, the Chief Scout himself. I know well what good work the Boy Scout Movement has done, and at Kurukshetra and in the Quetta earthquake—to take two outstanding

Opening of the Chamber of Princes.

examples only—you rendered to your country service of the greatest possible value. In every Province I have visited I have been glad to see representative contingents of Boy Scouts, and to find them smart, well-disciplined, orderly, and keen.

His Majesty the King-Emperor, in the gracious message which I have just read to you, emphasises the importance of the Movement as a training school in all the qualities of body, mind and spirit, which tend to make good citizens for India. Those of us who have been fortunate enough to see the working of the Movement and the results it has achieved in this country, realise fully how well-earned has been the praise which His Majesty has bestowed on the Movement.

Let us see to it that we continue to grow in numbers and in efficiency : true to our motto and faithful to our Scout promise.

OPENING OF THE CHAMBER OF PRINCES.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech at 24th February the opening of the 14th Session of the Chamber of Princes on 24th February 1937. Wednesday, the 24th February 1937 :—

Your Highnesses,—It gives me great pleasure to welcome Your Highnesses this morning on the first occasion in which I have had the honour to address the Chamber of Princes. I am glad to see such a large and representative attendance of Princes at this, the 14th Session since the inauguration of this Chamber.

It is now just two years since the Chamber of Princes last met. In this interval we and the whole of the British

Opening of the Chamber of Princes.

Empire have had to mourn the passing of a Sovereign greatly beloved, His late Majesty King George the Fifth. Many of Your Highnesses had the honour of His late Majesty's personal acquaintance, and throughout his long reign he was known to all as a true and sympathetic friend of the Indian Princes, in the welfare and progress of whose Order he always took so close and personal an interest. In His Majesty King George the Sixth I know that Your Highnesses will have no less firm a friend, who in this as in many other matters will follow the high example left him by his august Father. I will say no more on these subjects now, as I see that there are upon your Agenda loyal Resolutions to be moved by His Highness the Chancellor.

Since last this Chamber met, the Princely Order has suffered severe loss by the deaths of no less than six Rulers. I would refer in particular first to His late Highness the Raja of Rajgarh, whose long rule of 20 years was brought to a close by his death last October. He was a beneficent ruler, whose passing will have been a source of sorrow to his people as well to the whole of his Order. Others whose deaths we deplore are Their Highnesses of Chamba, of Khairpur, of Radhanpur, the *ex-Raja* of Samthar, and the Maharani of Bastar, who was a member of the Representative Electorate of this Chamber. I would express on behalf of Your Highnesses as well as myself our very deep sympathy with all those who have been bereaved by these deaths. To the successors to these Rulers I would express our warm congratulation on their accession and our confident hope that they will continue to maintain the high traditions of their Order, as well as to bear worthily the heavy responsibilities which must henceforth rest upon their shoulders.

Opening of the Chamber of Princes.

We welcome Their Highnesses of Gwalior and Cooch Behar, who have been invested with their Ruling Powers since last this Chamber met, and we trust that they will take an active part in the deliberations of this Chamber. The Raja of Nagod has also recently been invested with Ruling Powers on the termination of his minority and has become a member of the Representative Electorate. I would congratulate also on their recent succession His Highness the Mir of Khairpur and His Highness the Nawab of Radhanpur.

To turn now for a moment to the international field, I would refer with warm appreciation—and I feel sure that in doing so I shall be voicing the sentiments of all of Your Highnesses—to the work of Sir Seray Mal Bapna in 1935 and of Sir V. T. Krishnamacharia in 1936 as Members of the Indian Delegation to the League of Nations. Their reports are to be laid before Your Highnesses in the course of this Session and will, I know, be studied with the keenest interest.

My distinguished predecessor Lord Willingdon informed Your Highnesses in 1935 of the advance that had up to that time been made in the policy of bringing all the Indian States into direct relations with the Government of India. That process has recently been completed, a fact which I trust Your Highnesses will regard as a cause for satisfaction; though I would not wish to appear in any way to minimise the reality of the debt of gratitude towards those Provincial Governments with whom they have for so long been in such close relationship which I know those Rulers naturally feel. But the change is one that is demanded alike by logic and the force of circum-

Opening of the Chamber of Princes.

stances, altered as they are by the advent of new constitutional conditions in India.

Your Highnesses are aware of the steps taken by me since I assumed charge of my present office, designed to assist individual Rulers in reaching, at an early date, a decision in regard to their attitude towards the Federation of India. I am encouraged by the communications that I have received from many quarters to believe that the discussions that have taken place with my representatives have been of assistance and have served to clarify a number of points. I can frankly tell your Highnesses that one outcome of those discussions has been to present in a new light to my own mind more than one aspect of this many-sided problem. The substance of those discussions has now been collated and is being subjected to close examination. My strong hope is that means may be found in the not too distant future, to reach conclusions satisfactory to all concerned. Your Highnesses are, I know, as fully alive as I am to the importance, at the stage which we have now reached, of a very early decision as to your attitude towards the Federal Scheme. You can rely on me to continue as in the past to do all in my power to help you in reaching that decision by placing at the disposal of the Princely Order all such assistance as I properly can.

I will not longer detain Your Highnesses from proceeding with the Agenda which you have before you. In all the matters which come up for your consideration I am very confident that Your Highnesses will keep before you the true interests of your several States, the welfare of the Princely Order, and the highest good of India and of the Empire.

OPENING OF THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION LIBRARY IN NEW DELHI.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech at 25th Feb-
the opening of the Young Men's Christian Association Library ^{ruary 1937.}
in New Delhi on Thursday, the 25th February 1937 :—

Gentlemen,—I am very glad to be able to open this Library this afternoon. I am grateful to you, Sir Frank, for the kind words which you have been good enough to use about my interest in the welfare of the younger generation in India. I have no doubt whatever that the Y. M. C. A. will in future, as it has in the past, perform service of real value to the youth of this country, and in its beneficent operations it has my fullest sympathy.

I am glad to see here today Sir Dossabhoj Bhiwandiwalla, the generous donor not only of the admirable Library which I have now the pleasure of opening, but of the Y. M. C. A. Hostel. The Hostel and the Library will indeed be a valuable and a lasting tribute to the memory of his parents to which they are dedicated, and I am glad that he has been able to be present today so that we may thank him for his public-spirited and generous action.

Sir Frank Noyce has spoken of the work of the Y. M. C. A. and I will not add to what he has said. I will only say that I have always regarded the Y. M. C. A. as being not only a club but as a centre at which individuals meet with the common purpose of public service. I am well aware of the value of the help which it has given in the past, and I am confident that until such time as a corresponding hostel can be established in Old Delhi, Old Delhi will have available to it the full benefit of the New Delhi Y. M. C. A. and can rely on receiving so far as possible every assistance and every facility that the New Delhi Y. M. C. A. may have it in its power to offer.

I have great pleasure in declaring this Library open.

DINNER GIVEN BY THE HON'BLE SIR MANECKJI
DADABHOY.

15th March
1937.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech at the Dinner given by the Hon'ble Sir Maneckji Dadabhoj at Maiden's Hotel, Delhi, on Monday, the 15th March 1937 :—

Ladies and Gentlemen,—I thank you for my wife and myself for the kind manner in which you have responded to this toast, and you, Sir Maneckji Dadabhoj, for the very generous terms in which you proposed it. Let me at once say how happy my wife and I are to be present here this evening, and to have the pleasure of meeting so many of the Members of the Council of State, their ladies and indeed all your guests.

You have reminded us that India stands at this moment upon the threshold of profound constitutional change. The great provincial electorates have made their choice, and upon the first day of next month provincial autonomy becomes an accomplished fact. From that moment the unitary system of government which has for so long a period of time obtained in this country comes to an end, and the eleven Provinces of British India adventure forth upon their several ways. It is indeed a moment of the highest political significance, and one in which it behoves all public men most anxiously to measure their words. Ladies and gentlemen, it is at a time such as this that the representative of the Crown, be he the Governor-General or the Governor of a Province, must needs remind himself that it is his bounden duty to stand above party interests and party differences, and to keep steadily before his mind his obligations not only to those whose cause has triumphed, but also to those who have tasted the bitterness of defeat. Let me assure you that, in anything I may say this evening, that double duty is very present to my mind. And again, I am bound at this time to remember the fundamental

Dinner given by the Hon'ble Sir Maneckji Dadabhoy.

nature of the change that is about to take place as between the Centre and the Provinces. Indeed, it is of the essence of the system of Government upon which we are embarking that it provides for each Province free play within the limits of its domestic policy to develop in the manner best suited to the circumstances, political and economic, of those who dwell within its bounds. It is most necessary that those of us who approach this question from the view point of the Central Government, whatever the sphere of our responsibility, should keep steadily before us the proper limits of our action towards the Provinces, and that we should respect scrupulously those limits from the moment that provincial autonomy becomes effective.

It is, of course, inevitable that the advent of constitutional changes so profound should be accompanied by the appearance in the political life of the country of some degree of stress and difficulty. Indeed, it would be unreasonable to expect that the process of adjustment to the new conditions upon which the country is about to enter will be immediately completed. But I am quite confident that that adjustment will be made, and I believe that it will come much sooner and with a good deal less difficulty than many appear to expect. The opportunities for useful and honourable service to the community which now lie before Governments and legislatures in the provincial sphere are indeed very great. I have faith in the zeal and public spirit of those into whose hands the electorates have entrusted those opportunities. It will be both the duty and the privilege of the Governors of Provinces, and of the Governor-General in his proper sphere, to collaborate with the several provincial ministries in their most responsible tasks in a spirit of sympathy, helpfulness and co-operation. That indeed is the spirit in which this constitution, constructed after great and prolonged labours by the joint endeavours of the representatives of both

Dinner given by the Hon'ble Sir Maneckji Dadabhai.

racés, is offered to the Indian people. If all concerned will approach in faith and courage the great charge which is laid upon them, determined to do their utmost faithfully to serve the highest interest of the people, then I am very confident that those apprehensions and doubts, sincerely held I know, which now trouble many minds, will disappear like the mists of morning before the rising sun.

You have mentioned, Sir Maneckji, my close personal interest in all that touches the welfare of the rural population. Let me say in all sincerity that I believe most firmly that one of the beneficent consequences destined to flow from the new constitution is a quickening of public interest in all questions that concern the countryside and, particularly, in the vigorous prosecution of practical steps designed to ameliorate the lot of the peasant. It is my constant and earnest hope that in every Province of India fresh life and vigour may be infused into this great endeavour, and that the work which has been, I think, well begun, may go forward with increasing momentum and effect towards the goal which we all have in view.

I am most grateful to our host for the kind words that he used about my wife. She is most anxious, I know, to do all that lies in her power to bring help and comfort to the women and children of India and to give aid to those borne down by sickness. She tells me that she has been deeply impressed and immensely heartened by the enthusiasm and the zeal of those with whom her interest in these matters has brought her into contact. With some experience of the treatment in Great Britain of that dread disease tuberculosis, it is her hope and mine that we may live to see in India the adoption and vigorous prosecution of measures adequate to the increasing seriousness of the position of tuberculosis in this country.

*Annual General Meeting of the St. John Ambulance Association
and the Indian Red Cross Society.*

Sir Maneckji Dadabhoy, I have entire confidence that, under your distinguished presidency, the Council of State will sustain in the months to come, the great reputation which it justly enjoys. I am sure that I speak for every one of my fellow guests here assembled when I congratulate you most warmly upon resuming your high and responsible office, and wish you from our hearts many years of health and activity in which to continue your valuable services to the State. Ladies and gentlemen, I ask you to rise and to drink the health of our kind host, Sir Maneckji Dadabhoy.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE ST. JOHN
AMBULANCE ASSOCIATION AND THE INDIAN
RED CROSS SOCIETY.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech at the Annual General Meeting of the St. John Ambulance Association and the Indian Red Cross Society on Thursday, the 25th March 1937 :—

Sir Ernest Burdon, Ladies and Gentlemen,—It gives me great pleasure to welcome here on behalf of my wife and myself so many representatives from the Provinces and States of the two sister organisations, the St. John Ambulance Association and the Indian Red Cross Society. I know that many of you have had to travel considerable distances to attend this meeting, and I greatly appreciate your enthusiasm and keenness to help in our deliberations. I must thank you first, Sir Ernest, for your congratulations and for the very kind terms in which you have welcomed my wife and myself to this our first meeting of these twin societies, with the excellent work of which we have long been familiar and with which we feel honoured

*Annual General Meeting of the St. John Ambulance Association
and the Indian Red Cross Society.*

now to be so closely associated. May I also take the opportunity to return the compliment and congratulate you, Sir, since this is also your first General Meeting as Chairman, on your succession to that office and, more particularly, on your appointment as a Knight of Grace of the Venerable Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem.

I was glad to hear of the satisfactory progress during the last year, which Sir Ernest Burdon has been able to report, both in the St. John Ambulance Association and in the Indian Red Cross Society. With regard to the former Association, I would like, however, to endorse most heartily the appeal which Sir Ernest has made for an increase of membership. For it is only if the membership of the Association can be expanded to a figure more proportionate to the enormous population to be served that anything approaching adequate funds—and so, adequate service—can be provided. We have heard instances which occurred during 1936 of the useful public services performed by units of the St. John Ambulance Brigade and Nursing Divisions in emergencies in different parts of the country—accidents on the roads and on the railways, communal riots in Bombay. The value of the work that is done by our Divisions is patent. Help in such emergencies is given ungrudgingly to all who need it, whatever the circumstances in which they came to be hurt; while the training itself of the members of the Divisions draws them together, however varied their origins, in a common fellowship of service to their fellow-countrymen of India. Could there be anything better calculated to induce in members of the general public a sense of responsibility and good citizenship? I need hardly say more, I think, to show how well-deserving are the St. John Ambulance Associa-

*Annual General Meeting of the St. John Ambulance Association
and the Indian Red Cross Society.*

tion and Brigade of all possible support, both financial and by personal service, on general grounds as well as for the particular training they give.

Before I pass on from this subject, I must refer with the greatest appreciation to the visit which we were so fortunate as to receive this year from Colonel Sleeman, the Chief Commissioner of the St. John Ambulance Brigade Overseas. We owe Colonel Sleeman a real debt of gratitude, as I am sure you will all agree, for the stimulation and encouragement he has brought to the organisation. It is satisfactory to learn that one of his wide experience should be able to say that he found the general efficiency of the units which he inspected to be good; but we cannot, I fear, deny the force of his criticism of the inadequacy of the number of Ambulance and Nursing Divisions established in India. I sincerely hope that as a result of the advice and stimulus we have received from Colonel Sleeman's visit, ways and means may be found to remedy this deficiency in the not too distant future.

I turn now to the work of the Indian Red Cross Society. The Red Cross has an international as well as a merely domestic significance, and it is satisfactory to learn that the Indian society has been able to take its part in meeting the international appeal for help for the relief of suffering in the wars in Abyssinia and in Spain. It is also gratifying to hear of the general expansion of Red Cross activities in India itself. I am particularly glad to learn of the success of the pioneer effort of holding a Summer School in Simla to train Indian ladies as volunteers for social work amongst women and children. This is a step in the right direction, which I hope may be repeated and imitated at many centres all over the country.

*Annual General Meeting of the St. John Ambulance Association
and the Indian Red Cross Society.*

For here again, as in the case of the St. John Ambulance, there is humanitarian and beneficent work waiting on every hand to be done, and the crying need is for more and better trained workers and nurses. In this case, too, I have no hesitation in supporting with all the emphasis at my command the appeal which Sir Ernest Burdon has voiced for workers of the right type to take up health services, and in particular to take up nursing, than which there is no more valuable or more honourable profession for women, nor one in which they can so peculiarly excel. For this I see hope in the spirit instilled by the Junior Red Cross, and I am glad to hear of the substantial increase in the number of children who are members of that organisation.

One of the consequences of the constitutional changes which are now upon us is that the Burma Red Cross is about to be constituted as a separate society independent of the Red Cross Society in India, and I should like to take this opportunity to send cordial good wishes for the future to the Burma Red Cross Society from us all in India. We are all glad, I am sure, to have with us today the Honorary Secretary of the Burma Red Cross, and I hope he will take back with him our message of good wishes.

In Orissa a new Red Cross Branch has been set up since that Province has been constituted as a separate political entity. I trust the new Branch will grow and prosper in its valuable humanitarian work. The new Province of Sind had already a Branch of its own in existence, which will no doubt receive a fresh impetus from the enhanced status of the Province.

Once again now, ladies and gentlemen, I would thank you all for coming here today, and express my appreciation of the good work which you have been and still are

Broadcast message on the occasion of the opening of Overseas House, London.

doing in your various Provinces and States. I should like also to thank all those other workers, who cannot be here today, who so generously give their services to these two great voluntary organisations ; and in closing I would repeat the appeal I made earlier this afternoon for more like them to come forward with their services and their contributions, and help to alleviate pain and suffering amongst all sorts and conditions of people in India, who so urgently need their help.

BROADCAST MESSAGE ON THE OCCASION OF THE
OPENING OF OVERSEAS HOUSE, LONDON.

His Excellency the Viceroy's broadcast on the occasion of the opening, by His Royal Highness the Duke of Gloucester, of Overseas House, London, on Wednesday, the 14th April 1937 :—

I warmly welcome the opening of the new building of the Overseas League. The League performs a function of the greatest value in bringing together members of every country in the Empire in those social and personal relations the importance of which in fostering good understanding and good fellowship is so great. Its work, and the friendly assistance it has at all times given to Indian students, are well known in India, and I am glad to think that the number of Indians, from every part of the sub-continent, included in its membership should be so large. The League has set before itself a great and significant ideal. It is my earnest hope that in its new headquarters, which have today the honour of being opened by His Royal Highness the Duke of Gloucester, the League will flourish and prosper, and that the help and assistance which it has in the past so freely given to visitors to London from overseas will, in this new building, be at their disposal in an even greater degree than has been practicable in the past.

*Opening of the Cattle Conference in Simla.*12th May
1937.

HIS EXCELLENCY THE VICEROY'S BROADCAST MESSAGE ON THE OCCASION OF THE CORONATION OF HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE VI ON THE 12TH MAY 1937.

India acclaim^s the King-Emperor and the Queen-Empress crowned today, and proudly affirms her devoted and unswerving allegiance to the Throne and Person of the Sovereign. From every quarter of her wide territories, the prayers of the people go up that strength and guidance may be vouchsafed to Those whose lives are henceforth dedicated to the service of Their subjects.

In no part of the world is the virtue of Kingship, in its profound spiritual significance, and with its deep and moving appeal to the heart of man, more widely, or more sincerely appreciated than in this ancient land of India.

On this auspicious day, sustained by the glorious memories of trials and triumphs shared together, and with high confidence in the years to come, the Princes and People of India join with every part of the British Empire in pledging once again their loyal fealty to the Imperial Crown.

OPENING OF THE CATTLE CONFERENCE IN SIMLA.

25th May
1937.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech on the occasion of the opening of the Cattle Conference in Simla on Tuesday, the 25th May 1937 :—

Gentlemen,—Let me first of all assure you how happy I am to welcome you all to this Conference and to the Headquarters of my Government.

The purpose of this gathering is that we may take counsel together upon the question of what may best be done in order to promote an early improvement and

Opening of the Cattle Conference in Simla.

development of the livestock industry throughout India—in other words, to consider what practical steps can be taken to secure the better breeding and feeding of Indian cattle.

The subjects with which this Conference is concerned have for many years lain within the Provincial sphere of administration. The opportunities for service open to the Central Government are now in the main limited to the fields of specialised instruction, research and the control and prevention of animal diseases. It is also the duty of the Centre to promote the exchange of information between Province and Province and to provide, from time to time, opportunity for the discussion of important problems and for the interchange of views, of which the present occasion is, I venture to think, a happy example. And let me hasten to add that not the least valuable outcome of such a gathering as this is that it affords guidance to the Central Government as to the manner in which it can best serve the requirements of the whole country. Acting upon the advice of the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research and of the Board of Agriculture and Animal Husbandry in India, our equipment for this work has recently been extended by the strengthening of the central institution for animal research, while—as Sir Jagdish Prasad has told you—our proposals for a central institution for higher veterinary instruction are now assuming definite shape.

Gentlemen, it is not necessary that I should remind an audience such as this that the ox is the foundation of India's agriculture. Indeed, I am aware of no other single contribution which it lies within our power to make towards the enhancement of the agricultural wealth of this country which, in its potential value, is in any degree comparable with the general improvement of livestock.

Opening of the Cattle Conference in Simla.

It has been calculated that the total annual cash value of livestock in India, if we included the annual value of cattle labour, dairy produce, manure and other products, is of the order of 1,300 crores of rupees. That no doubt is an approximate figure, but it serves at least to indicate the immense values at issue, and the scope afforded in this direction for the enhancement of the country's wealth.

And here let me say that, while cattle must be the chief concern of this meeting, many of the proposals which may result from your deliberations will be applicable to other branches of the industry such as sheep and goat breeding, both, in my opinion, deserving of and certain to repay, in full measure, the early attention of the departments concerned; while wool production, the hides and skin industry, and, in some Provinces, horse breeding may well derive benefit as a consequence of your labours.

It is impossible to overstate the importance to the agriculturists of India of an adequate supply of good working bullocks. For the bullock provides practically the sole source of power available to the cultivator, whether for cultivation, for transport, or for the lifting of irrigation water. Nor need I emphasize the value of cattle manure or the importance of the place which cattle dung used as fuel still holds in the domestic economy of a large proportion of the rural population, much as we may regret that fact.

The great importance of milk production, whether produced by the cow or the buffalo, from the point of view of the country at large as well as from that of the cultivator himself, is now widely recognized. The facts as regards the average consumption of milk and milk products per head of the population, so far as these are at present available, go to show that, while there is great

Opening of the Cattle Conference in Simla.

variation in this matter as between region and region and between household and household even in the same village, there is no doubt that the average consumption of dairy produce is too low, more particularly when it is remembered that we are dealing with a country in which the diet of human beings is so largely vegetarian, and in which there is therefore a special need for such protective animal foods as milk, *ghi*, and curds. In this matter of developing the production and distribution of milk and milk-products, we look forward to the report of Dr. N. C. Wright, Director of the Hannah Dairy Research Institute, who recently spent five months in India examining our problems.

For the development on sound lines of animal husbandry as a whole and the cattle industry in particular, a scientific foundation is required, and the Central Government have recently given special consideration to the requirements of the country in this respect. Additions have been made to the Imperial Veterinary Research Institute, and well-equipped sections for animal nutrition and poultry research have been provided at the Izatnagar branch of the Institute. When the section on animal genetics has been added, the institute will compare favourably with similar institutes in other parts of the world. The function of a central institute of this kind is to promote cattle improvement and the control of disease in the Provinces. But it will at once be obvious that unless suitable organisations exist in the Provinces which are capable of co-operating fully with the experts maintained at central institutions, much of the labour at the centre may be wasted and the ryot will fail to obtain the full measure of help which he needs. As I have already said, this is a Provincial question and each Province has its own special requirements and limitations, but it seems

Opening of the Cattle Conference in Simla.

desirable that we should take counsel together in this all-important matter, for it is abundantly clear that, if anything adequate is to be done for the improvement of cattle in India, more technical staff of every grade is needed and, above all, continuity in breeding policy.

I am indeed glad to tell you that the response to my appeal for breeding bulls and for funds with which to purchase and maintain them has been highly gratifying. The position at present is that, in addition to a number of collective donations, as many as 1,073 individuals have responded to my appeal with donations of either animals or money. No fewer than 1,322 bulls have been presented or promised, while the cash subscriptions which have been offered amount in all to no less a sum than Rs. 1,65,000. In addition a sum of Rs. 1,000 has been received for the rescue of valuable animals from city byres. This response has been a very great encouragement to me, for I am convinced that better sires must be the foundation of our policy of breed improvement. But let me remind you that better bulls can only be the first step. It is essential, if real and lasting benefits are to accrue, that the bulls should be adequately maintained. The question of opening a Cattle Improvement Fund in each Province is, therefore, a matter in which I take the keenest interest. The purpose of these organisations would be the provision of adequate financial resources, the creation of an organisation devoted to the proper care and maintenance of all approved stud bulls; and ultimately, I hope, the provision of further suitable animals.

The art of breed improvement must inevitably be founded upon the accurate recording of pedigrees. The Imperial Council of Agricultural Research, with the co-operation of the appropriate Provincial Departments, has undertaken the establishment of pedigree herd books for

Opening of the Cattle Conference in Simla.

the principal milch cow breeds of India and as a first step has set up a small committee for the definition of breed characteristics. This is a type of work which I greatly hope may be much more fully developed provincially, not only by the establishment of provincial pedigree herd books for the most important draught breeds, but also by a more extensive system of registration of all the stock produced from "Gift" and other good sires. The fact must be faced that, laborious as such registration may be, it is essential if the continuous improvement of Indian cattle is to be secured. Without registration of progeny, and of their performances, even a very extensive system of distribution of stud bulls may easily fail to make any lasting impression on the cattle of the country. Method, well devised and faithfully pursued through a long series of years is essential to the achievement of complete success.

Let me at this stage assure you that I have at all times in mind the excellent work on cattle breeding that has already been carried out, mainly by provincial departments—work which in many districts has already yielded a rich return in the shape of a general improvement in the local breeds.

Unless cows, calves and bullocks are to be fed better than is at present the case, efforts to improve breeding will obviously be of little avail, and I am glad to note that two of the four items on the agenda of this Conference deal with this aspect of cattle improvement. The provision of better grazing and the greater production of suitable fodder crops are two separate but closely related aspects of this great problem. The former was discussed at length by the Board of Agriculture and Animal Husbandry at Madras last December, their task being greatly lightened by the labours of a most important preliminary

Opening of the Cattle Conference in Simla,

conference of Forest Officers which has done much to clarify the position as regards forest grazing and the utilization of waste land. The Board have made some important recommendations both as to the better utilization of existing grazing areas and the possibility of converting land at present waste into useful pastures. In this connection it is my personal opinion that further research and experimental work on the grasses of India, and the possibility of acclimatizing useful exotic fodder grasses, are matters deserving of early attention. India is not a pastoral country as judged by the usual standards of temperate climates. Nevertheless the improvement of the grazing lands, and an increase in their extent, might do much to raise the general standard of the working cattle of the country. In most areas however the grazing must be supplemented by other foods and for the actual feeding of a very large percentage of our animals we must depend on the straws of cereal crops and on fodder crops. The time has come when there must be deliberate crop-planning for increased fodder crop production. Without anticipating the discussion on this subject, it may be said that, if the additional resources placed at the cultivators' disposal by improved varieties of staple crops and by improved irrigation facilities are wisely used, there is scope for a much larger production of fodder crops, especially leguminous crops, in a manner which would mean a gradual and steady rise in the efficiency of the cultivator and his cattle. The proposal of the Board of Agriculture and Animal Husbandry that each Province should set up a grazing and fodder committee linked up with a central sub-committee under the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research will be submitted for your consideration as a practical way of making a start and at the same time of arranging for an interchange of informa-

*Opening of the Inaugural Meeting of the Central Advisory Board
of Health.*

tion and experience. I cannot overstate my sense of the vital importance to India of this question of animal nutrition, for I believe it to be true to say that an essential step towards the better nourishment of man must be to improve the food supply of his animals.

Let me end as I began by affirming my profound conviction that we can make no greater contribution towards the welfare of the cultivator than by promoting the improvement of cattle throughout India. Let me also assure you that success in this endeavour is within our reach and competence,—technically, administratively and financially, if we can but come to a right policy and if we persist in our endeavours. Public opinion and the enthusiasm of the agriculturists are with us in no uncertain measure. Let us devote ourselves to this great purpose with high courage and unswerving devotion. I am confident that you, by your labours in this Conference, will make a most material contribution towards the advancement of Animal Husbandry in India.

OPENING OF THE INAUGURAL MEETING OF THE
CENTRAL ADVISORY BOARD OF HEALTH.

In opening the inaugural meeting of the Central Advisory Board of Health His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech on Tuesday, the 22nd June 1937 :—

Ladies and Gentlemen,—Let me, on my own behalf and that of the Government of India, welcome you to this the first meeting of the Central Advisory Board of Health. I am particularly glad to observe that we have a lady member present, for the problems before you touch very intimately the welfare of the home, and we may be sure that the women of India are destined to take a growing interest in their solution.

Opening of the Inaugural Meeting of the Central Advisory Board of Health.

I think you will agree with me that the Board has been born at an auspicious moment. Everywhere in India I discern unmistakable signs of a growing consciousness of the value and significance of Public Health. 'Public Health as a science has emerged as a direct and inevitable consequence' of the continued growth and extension of man's knowledge about the functions and needs of his own body. In the beginning the art of medicine and the function of the physician were naturally directed towards the relief and cure of dangerous and painful sickness. Later, as the nature of bodily disorders began to be understood, medical science turned its attention towards the early recognition of the signs of disease and its cure in the initial stages of its course. By that time the whole body of scientific knowledge, the result of observation and research by the sick-bed and in the laboratory, had reached a point at which Doctors could usefully ask themselves quite a new question, namely : Why should a person born of reasonably healthy parents suffer any bodily ills, at any rate before old age brings about the decline of natural vigour ? The position is of course complicated by accidents such as infections and so forth ; but for my purpose today it is enough to say that the answer of medical science to that question has been that avoidable disease is due in very great part either to dirty surroundings including dirty food and dirty water (which conditions subject the natural defences of the body to frequent and repeated attacks by disease), or else to insufficient food (in which I include a diet which lacks substances essential to health), or to unhealthy or over-strenuous conditions of life (of which bad housing and over-long working hours in an ill-ventilated factory are typical), all of which tend to weaken to the danger point the natural defences of the

*Opening of the Inaugural Meeting of the Central Advisory Board
of Health.*

body and to render the individual prone to serious disease. The aim of preventive medicine is to guard the healthy against the incidence of sickness. The field of Public Health is the entire field in which the Governments, Central, Provincial or Local, can by any means promote the health of the individual citizen by amelioration of the general environment in which he or she lives, including of course the nutritional environment, and embracing as well important areas in the field of education, including the education of adults in all matters concerning their own and their children's health. Thus the science of Public Health embraces the question of adequate laws and bye-laws and their wise and zealous administration ; and covers a very wide range of subjects, including the whole field of public medical services and relief ; the control of epidemic and communicable disease ; the medical inspection of schools ; the securing of healthy conditions in mines and factories, maternity and child welfare work ; and, in urban areas in particular, such questions as the provision of adequate housing and the prevention of over-crowding, the public supply of water, the purity of foodstuffs offered for sale ; adequate street cleaning, the disposal of refuse, and drainage.

This recital of some of the functions of Public Health is sufficient to remind us that in its fuller development it imposes what is in the aggregate no inconsiderable call upon the public purse. It is of course true that the ability of any community to command collective services of whatever sort must in great degree be conditioned by the relation between the taxable capacity of such community and its extent in terms of population. Nevertheless, and if we are agreed that good health is the greatest of all earthly blessings, it is surely true that it behoves all public bodies to satisfy themselves that a

Opening of the Inaugural Meeting of the Central Advisory Board of Health.

due proportion of the means at their disposal is directed towards Public Health Services, and—above all—that the fullest possible value is secured to the public for every pie so spent.

The valuable note on the organization of public health which is in your hands stresses, and in my view rightly stresses, the undoubted fact that if progress is to be achieved it is most necessary that Governments and Local Bodies should create suitable health organizations manned by adequate and fully trained personnel. The data supplied in that same note as to existing cadres will enable you to form your own opinions as to the sufficiency, or the reverse, of such organizations as at present exist. The question whether or not to expand those organizations is a matter for the Governments and Local Bodies concerned. An important service to be rendered by the Central Advisory Board of Health will, as I think you will agree, be to see to it that in the future decisions in this field are taken with full knowledge of the practical issues involved and of the benefits certain to accrue to the public from the adoption of appropriate standards. In this connection I may be allowed to affirm my personal view that the general position would be bettered in no small degree if the curriculum of our medical schools gave more weight than is at present the case to the preventive aspect of medicine, and also to the immense importance (since man is a gregarious and social creature) of the factor of environmental hygiene in relation to the causation and cure of disease.

In this connection I may mention that I have been concerned recently to make myself familiar with the conditions of urban housing and sanitation. The standard reference on this question is, as you are well

*Opening of the Inaugural Meeting of the Central Advisory Board
of Health.*

aware, the Report of the Whitley Commission on Labour. The chapters in that Report which deal with the question of housing in relation to industrial labour make extremely gloomy reading. That Commission reported more than six years ago. Being desirous of discovering what action may have followed the recommendations of the Whitley Report, I turned to the annual reports of the Public Health Commission and was a little surprised to find, since the Report of 1930, no single mention of this most important matter. A very heavy responsibility lies upon Governments in this matter and particularly upon Local Bodies. I greatly hope that the silence of the Public Health Commissioner in his Reports may not mean that throughout these six years there has in fact been no progress to report. I hope too that in future the Reports of the Public Health Commissioner and of Provincial Directors of Public Health will provide the public with adequate information on this question. It is high time that a sharper civic conscience should be engendered in matters of this kind, and that a determined move should be made to discharge what is recognised by all who have examined the position to be a debt long overdue.

When I returned to India more than a year ago, I set myself to establish in the public mind the essential relationship between each of three orders of life : the life of the Plant ; the life of the Animal, and the life of the Man—or in other words the direct connection between agricultural progress, improved Animal Husbandry and human welfare nutritional and economic. During the same period I have urged on every available occasion the completion of that chain of research and propaganda bodies whose existence would connote the recognition by Governments everywhere of the vital, the

Opening of the Inaugural Meeting of the Central Advisory Board of Health.

overwhelming importance to India of the trinity to which I have referred. How much still remains to be done, we are all but too well aware ; but at least we may claim that this meeting today marks the completion of the preliminary phase, which is the setting up of the essential organizations and the establishment between them of due liaison at the appropriate points. How does the picture now appear ? We have agricultural, irrigation and veterinary research and propaganda whether at the Centre or in the Provinces in good shape, and a growing impulse towards the establishment in all Provinces of organization towards improved animal husbandry. We are facing up to the difficult problems of animal nutrition. We have a well-designed system of liaison between all these branches of science. We have at Coonoor an active research organization in Human Nutrition. During the past year we have seen established a Nutrition Advisory Committee, with the Public Health Commissioner as Chairman and Dr. Akroyd of Coonoor as its Secretary, and we have planned to create a link between agricultural research and research in human nutrition by the provision of a trained nutritionist at the new Agricultural School at Delhi. In the same period and through the agency of the Nutrition Advisory Committee, there has been initiated at Coonoor the first three-months' course in human nutrition designed to equip officers selected by the Central and Local Governments with a view to ensuring that each Government might have at its disposal in its Public Health Department at least one officer with that special knowledge. Officers from seven Provinces and one Indian State attended the course. I greatly hope that Provinces not represented at the first course may find it possible to nominate each an officer

*Opening of the Inaugural Meeting of the Central Advisory Board
of Health.*

to attend the next course¹ which will be held in the near future.

From this brief description of the existing position you will see that the basic structure is now complete. The propulsive power behind this many-sided organization must be the force of public opinion. That this force, expressed through the medium of democratic institutions, is destined to grow in power and extent, I have no doubt; and I make bold to affirm my conviction that in the years to come it will be found that the contribution made by this comprehensive endeavour towards improving the lot of the people, both rich and poor, will amply justify the means and labour expended upon it.

Let me say a word in conclusion with regard to the internal arrangements and organization of this Board. In the first place, it is well to make clear that there can be no question of your activities encroaching in any way whatever upon the jurisdiction of the Provinces in matters which have long lain within their unfettered control. Subject to that consideration, which must be paramount, it is—I think—true to say that on all hands there exists a growing conviction as to the immense value to every part of the country of a body such as this, which affords opportunities of mutual consultation and the interchange of views and experience between Province and Province and—I like to think—between Province and States; which insures that the Government of India shall be in sympathetic touch with the Provinces; and which in its capacity as an advisory body in organic union with the Central Government will be capable of bringing to a common denomination the varied opinions of Governments throughout the sub-continent in matters pertaining to Public Health, as to which the Central Government may

His Excellency the Viceroy's Broadcast Message.

find itself concerned in the field of international consultation. Indeed, I think it is an occasion for mutual congratulation that every Province in British India has seen fit to nominate its representative to this Board. Again, I do not doubt that when its library and statistical branch is completely organized, the Board will be found to render invaluable service as a centre to which its constituents may turn for information of every sort, while the ever-growing mass of technical literature in many languages upon Public Health questions will, by its services, be made readily available to those who desire to make use of it.

HIS EXCELLENCY THE VICEROY'S BROADCAST MESSAGE.

21st June 1937. His Excellency the Viceroy's Broadcast Message on the Indian constitutional position on the 21st June 1937 :—

I am issuing tomorrow a message to India. Tonight, I wish to say a word to each one of you personally with regard to that message, and to commend it to your sympathy and your consideration.

The constitutional position, and the doubts and uncertainties that exist in relation to that position in many parts of India and in different political parties, are familiar to you all. Having watched with anxious, friendly, and open-minded attention, the course of public discussion upon these most important questions, and having observed the movements of public opinion as reflected in the utterances of public men and in the comments of the press, I am strongly of opinion that the difficulties still remaining are due in great degree to misapprehensions, and that these difficulties are therefore susceptible, given goodwill on all hands, of being resolved

His Excellency the Viceroy's Broadcast Message.

and finally removed by a thorough and patient analysis of their nature.

In my message, I have sought to supply a comprehensive and authoritative exposition of the issues most immediately in debate, and my hope is that I may thereby have assisted you in arriving at a right conclusion upon a matter of the gravest moment to each one of you, as well as to the future of your country.

In forming your opinion on these questions, I counsel you to take into review not only the technical and theoretical points at issue, but also the broad and general relationship of the whole body of reform incorporated in the new Constitution both to the underlying circumstances at this time existing in India, and to the course of political evolution in this country over the past eighteen years. In directing your attention to these considerations, I am concerned to secure that in exercising your judgment, you may give due weight to the extreme inexpediency of interrupting—even temporarily—at this critical juncture, the rhythm and momentum of continuous and progressive political reform, unless upon proven and substantial grounds of overwhelming significance.

Ten years ago, when—with the Agricultural Commission—I travelled the length and breadth of this great country, I was animated by an intense desire to help the rural population, and to do what I might towards making the Indian countryside a better place in which to live. But the general impressions that I formed in those two years were by no means limited to the subject of our enquiry. For, in my journeyings, by observation and by converse with men and women of many and varied opinions, I came to a new understanding of the

His Excellency the Viceroy's Broadcast Message.

political problem with which we are confronted in India, and I began to comprehend something of what I may call the Indian point of view, and of how the complex of Indian affairs, with which I had grown familiar from the angle of one living in Great Britain, is viewed by those to whom India is a beloved mother ; the cradle of their race ; and the object of their deepest affections and of their highest hopes. This experience had brought about, I may truthfully tell you, a profound change in my own outlook and opinions, and when I found myself in the chair of the Joint Select Committee I was moved to hope that it might be vouchsafed to me to make at least a contribution, however humble, towards the assuagement of those political difficulties which have disturbed the relationship between India and my own country, and which are due in the main to the development of political thought in this country and to a growing consciousness amongst Indians of the greatness of their country, and of the high destiny towards which, from her history and her place in the world, India is entitled to aspire. Patriotism ; love of liberty ; faith in the virtue of liberal institutions of government : these are qualities of which every man and woman of my own race is proud, and which indeed are manifest in supreme degree by those other communities overseas which have sprung from the loins of the Motherland. And so it has seemed to me that my countrymen should regard the growth in India of those same qualities and aspirations, not as a matter for anxiety or disquiet, but rather as an occasion for pride and as a call upon them for their understanding sympathy, and their ready help ; and if, in the workings of an inscrutable Providence, it may be given to them to assist with fostering care towards the establishment, in a unified India, of those beneficent principles of representative and

The Viceroy's Message to India.

responsible government which most of us hold to be the greatest contribution that Great Britain has made towards the secular progress of mankind, then what greater triumph could be theirs ; or to what higher reward could they aspire ? We have been fallible, and errors may have been committed ; we are mortal and may have missed many opportunities. But if, after the long 'Odyssey' of some two hundred years, we may come to know that by the labours of those of both races who have gone before us, and by our own endeavours, we have contributed towards the establishment in India of a system of government destined through the years to shine as a light in the Orient and to show the way of peace between East and West, then indeed we may claim that those labours have not been in vain. Such were the hopes and purposes that sustained and fortified me when I accepted, at the hand of my Sovereign, the heavy and responsible charge that I now hold ; such is the spirit in which I have today addressed to you my message, to which once again I ask you to give your close and sympathetic attention.

THE VICEROY'S MESSAGE TO INDIA.

His Excellency the Viceroy's Message to India on the 22nd June 1937.
constitutional position, dated 22nd June 1937 :—

I dare say you will recall that, when I spoke to you by wireless on the day I took charge of office as Viceroy, I gave you my view that we should be wise not to expect that constitutional changes as profound as those into which we have now entered could come about altogether without difficulty. I want today to say a few words to you about those difficulties as they have emerged, and to try my utmost to make some contribution towards their final dissipation. As you read this message, I would ask

The Viceroy's Message to India.

you to bear in mind two things. The first, that while I am truly anxious not to be more formal or technical than my task requires, it is very necessary that in dealing with this grave matter, I should use language of precision and that—even at the risk of imposing a heavy call upon your attention,—I should not attempt to shorten too much or to oversimplify the various matters I propose to discuss. The second, that even though—for the reasons I have just mentioned,—my words may seem to you a little formal, this does not mean that my personal approach to these problems is in the least degree cold or unsympathetic. I recognise to the full that your hearts as well as your minds are deeply stirred by these issues, and that a position such as that with which I am dealing can never be completely compassed by mere terms of law or of constitutional theory, because that position touches so closely those underlying springs of sentiment and emotion which—since we are creatures of flesh and blood—so profoundly move our minds and so largely shape our opinions.

I have refrained hitherto from making any public statement of any sort on the constitutional issues which have been raised by the refusal of the party which commands a majority of the votes in the legislatures to accept office in certain Provinces. My decision to do so was deliberate. The Governor-General, it is true, exercises under the Act a general control of the action taken by provincial Governors in their discretion or in their individual judgment, and he is himself correspondingly subject to the general control of the Secretary of State. But given the scheme, the intention, and the construction of the new Constitution, matters such as those which have of late been the subject of discussion in all Provinces in which the majority party in the legislatures has declined

The Viceroy's Message to India.

to accept office are eminently, in the first place, matters for discussion between the leaders of that party in the Province concerned and the Governor of that Province.

A point has now however been reached at which it will I think be of advantage that, for the benefit of the man in the street and the ordinary elector, I should myself take up the threads of this discussion in the light of the statements which have been made in Parliament by the Secretary of State, and in individual Provinces by the Governors, and that I should state comprehensively, in the most formal and public manner open to me, my attitude, which is equally the attitude of the Secretary of State and of the Governor of every Province in India, on the constitutional issues which have been brought to the fore in connection with this question of office acceptance. Before I proceed to discuss the situation in its constitutional aspect ; to restate formally the constitutional position as between Governors and their ministers ; and to place on record once again, at the climax of this discussion, the spirit in which Governors, the Governor-General, and His Majesty's Government, approach this matter, let me say briefly how great, in my judgment, has been the value of the discussions which have taken place on this matter in the last three months. Those discussions have been of the utmost significance. Their outcome is of importance to every parliamentary party in this country, without exception. That genuine misapprehensions and misunderstandings existed three months ago in certain quarters as to the relation of Governors to their ministers, and as to the extent to which or the manner in which Governors would be likely to interfere with the day-by-day administration of a Province by the ministry in power, statements made by responsible party leaders have made abundantly clear. I am glad to think that those mis-

The Viceroy's Message to India.

apprehensions and those misunderstandings have now in so substantial a degree been removed by the discussions which have taken place in Parliament, in the press, and on public platforms. Those discussions have made it possible for those who felt doubts as to the object and the scheme of the Act, and as to the position and the attitude of Governors in the new Constitution, to test in the utmost detail, and from every angle, the weakness or strength of various lines of argument, and to advance, with that object in view, hypotheses of the most varying character. And they have given the Representatives of His Majesty in this country, and His Majesty's Government at home, opportunities personally to dissipate misunderstandings, and to make clear in the most unmistakable manner their conception of the nature of the duties which fall upon the Governors of Provinces ; of the spirit in which those Governors are expected by Parliament, and themselves propose, to discharge those duties ; of the relations in which Governors contemplate working with their ministers ; and of the extent to which Governors stand themselves entirely outside party, and to which they are at the disposal of any ministry which is prepared to work the Constitution within the terms of the Government of India Act, 1935.

The interval which has passed has been of value as giving an opportunity to His Majesty's Government, to Parliament, and to individual Governors, to clarify the position beyond any shadow of doubt. It has been of value, in my judgment, also in terms of the experience of the practical working of the new Constitution afforded since the 1st of April in every Province in India, whether the ministries in power in a Province commanded a majority in the legislatures or were themselves supported only by a minority in those bodies. Three months ago a

The Viceroy's Message to India.

great political party, which commanded in six Provinces a majority in the legislature, felt that, even with the support of the majority in the legislature, it could not wisely accept office under the provisions of the Act unless it received certain specific assurances from Governors. Three months' experience of the operation of the Constitution, short as I agree that that period is, has conclusively shown from the practical point of view that, any legal difficulties in regard to the grant of such assurances apart, those assurances are not essential to the smooth and harmonious working of the Constitution. In every Province ministers have been able to test by practical experience that the co-operation and the assistance of the Services are at their disposal, and that they can in their dealings in the day-by-day administration of the Province, and in their relations with the Governors of their Provinces, rely on those Governors to place at their disposal in the fullest measure and with no shade or suggestion of prejudice or personal feeling that help, sympathy, co-operation and experience which the Governors of individual Provinces have promised. Those three months have shown equally, and beyond question, that the apprehensions which have been entertained—and I readily accept the sincerity of those apprehensions even if I see no foundation of fact for them—that Governors would seek occasions for interfering with the policy of their ministers, or for the gratuitous and uncalled for exercise of the special responsibilities imposed upon them by the Act to impede or challenge ministers in the day-by-day administration of the Province, have no shadow of justification.

I have been intimately associated with the framing of the present Constitution. I am familiar with the close concern shown by Parliament, whether in the Joint Select

The Viceroy's Message to India.

Committee or on the floor of both Houses to devise a scheme which would confer real and substantial powers on popularly elected ministers, and which would enable those ministers to feel that they could with confidence frame and implement with the co-operation of Governors and of the Services a programme of legislation on broad lines for the benefit of the Province the government of which was in their hands. The Act, and the Instrument of Instructions which must be read with the Act, have been approved by Parliament. Taken together they represent the intention of Parliament and the instruction given by Parliament to Governors. Those documents make it clear beyond any possibility of question that, under Provincial Autonomy, in all matters falling within the ministerial field, including the position of the minorities, the services, etc., the Governor will ordinarily be guided in the exercise of his powers by the advice of his ministers, and that those ministers will be responsible not to Parliament but to the provincial legislature. The only qualifications of this rule are in respect of certain specific and clearly defined matters. The most important of these are those known as the special responsibilities, and of those special responsibilities again the most important are the prevention of any grave menace to the peace or tranquillity of the Province or any part of the Province, the safeguarding of the legitimate interests of minorities, and the securing to the services and their dependants of any rights provided or preserved for them under the Act and the safeguarding of their legitimate interests. Of those special responsibilities none was lightly placed by Parliament, or inconsiderately, on the shoulders of the Governor. Everyone of them represents the response of Parliament to the demands of substantial and legitimate interests. There is no vestige of founda-

The Viceroy's Message to India.

tion for the assertion which I have seen advanced that the Governor is entitled under the Act at his pleasure to intervene at random in the administration of the Province. Those special responsibilities are, as I have said, restricted in scope to the narrowest limits possible. Even so, limited as they are, a Governor will at all times be concerned to carry his ministers with him; while in other respects in the field of their ministerial responsibilities it is mandatory on a Governor to be guided by the advice of his ministers even though for whatever reason he may not himself be wholly satisfied that that advice is in the circumstances necessarily and decisively the right advice. The extent to which, in practice, given goodwill on both sides and a desire to operate the new Constitution for the benefit of the Province as a whole, difficulty may be anticipated from the existence of these special responsibilities cannot be better exemplified than by the history of every Province in India during the past three months. I think I am right in saying that no occasion has arisen on which there has been any conflict or difficulty in this area.

I have made clear, I hope, the object at which Parliament is aiming in the Act, the fact that it has transferred the executive authority in the Province in practice to ministers, and that the extent to which a Governor, acting in his discretion or in his individual judgment, has vested in him certain responsibilities is restricted to the bare minimum judged to be essential. I have indicated further that in the ministerial field there can be no interference by a Governor with ministers, save in respect of matters with regard to which he is empowered to exercise an individual judgment.

I now turn to the question of what is to happen if unfortunately a situation arises in which the Governor

The Viceroy's Message to India.

and his ministers do not see eye to eye on a matter where he is required to exercise his individual judgment. Such an issue may arise over a matter of comparatively minor importance, or over a matter which is of major importance, but on which no responsible ministry, however little it might itself agree with the decision taken by the Governor would for a moment—or for more than a moment—contemplate resignation. I have already stated that ministers have the duty of advising the Governor over the whole range of the executive government within the ministerial field, including the area of the special responsibilities. For advice so given, whether on matters within or without the scope of the special responsibilities, ministers are answerable to the legislature. In all such matters in which he is not specifically required to exercise his individual judgment, it is mandatory upon the Governor to accept the advice of his ministers. Within the limited area of his special responsibilities, a Governor is directly answerable to Parliament, whether he accepts or does not accept the advice of his ministers. But if the Governor is unable to accept the advice of his ministers, then the responsibility for his decision is his and his alone. In that event, ministers bear no responsibility for the decision and are entitled—if they so desire—publicly to state that they take no responsibility for that particular decision, or even that they have advised the Governor in an opposite sense.

But every Governor will be concerned to have the support of his ministry, or to know that he is not lightly at variance with his ministry when he acts without their support, or against their advice, in the discharge of a special responsibility. He will, as I see it (and the view I now proceed to express is the view of every Governor in India, and of the Secretary of State), in such circum-

The Viceroy's Message to India.

stances in the first place put the ministry or the minister fully in possession of his mind. He will explain to him the reasons which in his judgment make it essential for him to follow a particular course or to pass a particular order. He will listen with a mind open to conviction to the arguments on the other side which may be advanced to him. If he regards those arguments as valid, he will modify his proposal to such extent as may be appropriate. If he regards them, on the other hand, as invalid, he will do his utmost, before taking a final decision, to convince the minister, or the ministry, of the soundness of the reason for which he is unable to accept his or their view. And if in these circumstances he still remains unable to influence their views in the direction he desires, he will take his decision and pass his order with the greatest personal regret that he should have been unable to secure the support of his ministry, and before passing it he will have exhausted all methods of convincing his ministry that that decision was the right one, given the obligation imposed upon him by the Act.

So much for the general basis on which, as I conceive it, a Governor will handle the situation which we have been discussing. But the special responsibilities, strictly defined as their ambit is, include in their compass matters and decisions the importance of which inevitably must vary greatly. I ask at once—is the same attitude to be adopted in every case, whether its importance is great or small? Is the ministry to regard its position as affected in an equal degree by any and every decision of the Governor contrary to its advice, irrespective of the magnitude or the intrinsic importance of that decision? In a case in which the Governor in the exercise of his special responsibilities and after exhausting the method of approach to his ministry which I have indicated, finds

The Viceroy's Message to India.

himself obliged to pass an order with which his Government did not agree, should the Government resign, or shall it carry on its work after indicating publicly, or privately, or publicly and privately, its attitude in the matter which has formed the subject of the order? Or shall the Governor be required to dismiss it?

These are all points of practical importance. They have attracted great attention lately in all political parties, for a pronouncement on such an issue must be of direct concern to every party in every Province in India. I judge in particular from the statements made by persons of eminence in or in contact with the majority party in six Provinces that on the answer to them largely depends the final removal of any hesitations which may be entertained in that party as to the method in which the new Constitution is to be operated and the extent to which provincial ministers can rely on fair treatment and a minimum of interference by a Governor in those matters which under the Act fall within their field. The answer to these questions is of importance to every political party in this country to which it falls to work the Constitution, and to take advantage of the powers and responsibilities which have been transferred by the Government of India Act to popularly elected ministers. It will be well therefore, given the importance of this issue, that I should make plain beyond any question, and speaking with the fullest authority, my own position in regard to it, which is the position of the Secretary of State and of the Governors of the Provinces.

Let me say in the first place that it is essential in this matter to preserve a just sense of proportion. I welcome for this reason the helpful suggestion recently made by Mr. Gandhi that it is only, when the issue between

The Viceroy's Message to India.

a Governor and his ministers constitutes a serious disagreement that any question of the severing of their partnership need arise. "Serious disagreement" is a phrase which it is possible to define and to interpret in various ways. But the general sense is clear enough to anyone with any political or administrative experience. The matter involved must be of really major importance. It must, I would myself say, be of such a character that a ministry would feel that their credit and their position were hopelessly compromised by a particular action taken against their advice by a Governor in the discharge of his responsibilities under the Act despite the fact that ministers had no direct or indirect responsibility for that action, and that a Governor had taken the utmost pains to satisfy his ministry that he had no choice in the discharge of his responsibilities but to take the action in question. I readily agree that where, on such an issue arising, and where the Governor and his ministers have both approached the matter, as I am confident that they would, with open minds and with a full sense of responsibility—the Governor, in so far as his special responsibilities are concerned, to Parliament, the ministry to the provincial legislature,—no agreement could be reached, then the ministry must either resign or be dismissed. As between resignation and dismissal, normal constitutional practice leans very heavily indeed to the side of resignation. Resignation is more consistent with the self-respect of a ministry, and is an effective public indication of the attitude of ministers towards the action of a Governor. Resignation equally is an act taken spontaneously by a ministry. Dismissal, more unusual by far in constitutional practice, might seem to carry with it some suggestion of inferiority, a suggestion which we are concerned at any cost to eliminate from the new constitutional arrangements. I

The Viceroy's Message to India.

ought perhaps to add that the suggestion that the Governor should in certain circumstances demand the resignation of his ministers is not the solution provided by the Act and so that it will not be possible for Governors to accept it. Both resignation and dismissal are possible, the former at the option of the ministers and the latter at the option of the Governors. But the Act does not contemplate that the Governor's option should be used to force the ministers' option and thus to shift the responsibility from himself.

I have deliberately dealt with the extreme case, of a conflict involving resignation or dismissal, for it is the extreme case on which attention has been rivetted. But the extreme case is in my judgment most unlikely in ordinary circumstances to arise, and it would be unwise of us to allow a contingency, by no means probable, given normal working and the friendly and understanding relations which we can without undue optimism anticipate between a Governor and his ministers, to assume a dominating importance in our eyes. In the ordinary way such differences as may arise between a Governor and his ministers will admit, with goodwill on both sides, of being resolved in the ordinary course of administration by agreement between the two parties, without any question of issues so major as resignation or dismissal coming to the fore. I have already indicated the method by which I anticipate that Governors will deal with a situation in which such a difference of opinion exists. I feel no doubt whatever myself that, on that basis, deadlocks need not be anticipated, in view of the anxiety of all Governors—to which I can myself testify—not merely not to provoke conflicts with their ministers, to whatever party their ministers may belong, but to leave nothing undone to avoid or to resolve such conflicts.

The Viceroy's Message to India.

I have been the more concerned to set out in some detail the position as I see it, in that it is essential that those interests, or communities, or areas, to which the Act extends the assurance of the special responsibilities, should not, for a moment, think, or have the least ground for thinking, that any question will arise of sacrificing their interests for political reasons. So far as the individual Governors are concerned I can reassure them on that point with the utmost confidence and the fullest authority. So far as political parties go, experience in those Provinces which are at present governed by ministries supported by a majority in the legislature is decisively encouraging. As regards the remaining Provinces, the statements of responsible leaders of the majority party have emphasized how short-sighted any attack on those interests would be from the point of view of that party itself and how improbable it is. What I am concerned to make clear is that without any threat to those interests, or any sacrifice of them, a Governor and his ministers can, in my judgment, hope, within the provisions of the Act, to operate the Constitution in the normal manner which the Act envisages, and to avoid, save in circumstances which I find it not easy to contemplate, fundamental differences of opinion such as to endanger the relation between the Governor and his ministry in that very limited area in which certain special obligations and responsibilities are imposed upon a Governor.

Let me review what I have said. The position is as follows :—

The executive authority of a Province runs in the name of the Governor : but in the ministerial field the Governor, subject to the qualifications already mentioned, is bound to exercise that executive authority on the advice of his ministers. There are certain strictly limited and

The Viceroy's Message to India.

clearly defined areas in which, while here as elsewhere primary responsibility rests with ministers, the Governor remains ultimately responsible to Parliament. Over the whole of the remainder of the field ministers are solely responsible, and they are answerable only to the provincial legislature. In the discharge of the Governor's special responsibilities it is open to the Governor, and it is indeed incumbent upon him, to act otherwise than on the advice of his ministers if he considers that the action they propose will prejudice the minorities or areas or other interests affected. The decision in such cases will rest with the Governor; and he will be responsible to Parliament for taking it. But the scope of such potential interference is strictly defined—and there is no foundation for any suggestion that a Governor is free, or is entitled, or would have the power, to interfere with the day-to-day administration of a Province outside the limited range of the responsibilities specially confined to him. Before taking a decision against the advice of his ministers even within that limited range a Governor will spare no pains to make clear to his ministers the reasons which have weighed with him in thinking both that the decision is one which it is incumbent on him to take, and that it is the right one. He will put them in possession of his mind. He will listen to the arguments they address to him. He will reach his decision with full understanding of those arguments and with a mind open to conviction. In such circumstances, given the goodwill which we can I trust postulate on both sides, and for which I can on behalf of His Majesty's Government answer so far as Governors are concerned, conflicts need not in a normal situation be anticipated. On the matter of degree a convention which would require the automatic dismissal or resignation of a ministry whenever there is any difference

The Viceroy's Message to India.

of opinion, however unimportant, would show a lack of proportion, and I need not now emphasize the objections to any such convention. For it goes without saying that cases of quite minor importance may arise within the area under discussion ; and it goes without saying equally that government, and the position of ministers, would be impossible if on each such occasion a Governor were required by a binding convention to dismiss his ministers, or the ministers felt it incumbent on them to resign. The interruption to administration and the loss of credit to ministers would be intolerable. All the more so since ministers would feel compelled to resign on account of a decision for which they were not in any way responsible and on which they would be at liberty to indicate publicly that they differed from the Governor who had, in the discharge of his own responsibilities, chosen to take a particular course. It is not by rigid conventions of this nature, but by give and take, by the elasticity which is the governing factor of any successful democratic Constitution, that constitutional advance is shown by the experience of history to proceed.

Where on the other hand a really major issue is involved and ministers, even though they are not responsible for the final decision taken by a Governor, and can without any constitutional impropriety make that clear, feel that such action has raised issues of such a character, and affected their position as a parliamentary party, in such a way that they can no longer, without misunderstanding in the country, associate themselves with the Governor in the work of administration, then it is open to ministers to resign. Or, if they do not resign and the Governor feels that his partnership with them cannot with profit to the public continue, it is open to a Governor, and indeed incumbent on him to dismiss them.

The Viceroy's Message to India.

But the object of Governors, and, I feel confident, the object of the ministers, will at all times be to avoid such a state of things arising. The mere fact that the Government of India Act covers contingencies such as the dismissal of ministers, the breakdown of the Constitution, or the like, is not for one moment to be taken as involving an assumption that the framers of the Act, those concerned with its administration, or anyone, indeed, who is concerned for the constitutional progress and development of this great country, wishes to see those contingencies turned into realities. The design of Parliament, and the object of those of us who are the servants of the Crown in India and to whom it falls to work the provisions of the Act, must be and is to ensure the utmost degree practicable of harmonious co-operation with the elected representatives of the people for the betterment and improvement of each individual Province, and of India as a whole ; and to avoid, in every way consistent with the special responsibilities for minorities and the like which the Act imposes, any such clash of opinion as would be calculated unnecessarily to break down the machine of government, or to result in a severance of that fruitful partnership between the Governor and his ministers which is the basis of the Act, and the ideal the achievement of which the Secretary of State, the Governor-General, and the provincial Governors are all equally concerned to secure.

Before I take leave of you I feel that you would wish me, setting aside all technicalities, to speak to you for a moment or two as one who has had a good deal of parliamentary experience and some share in the shaping of the new Constitution. Some of you, I know, hold, and hold strongly, that the plan of reform does not go sufficiently far in the direction of complete self-government. I do

The Viceroy's Message to India.

not question the sincerity with which that view is held. But I am certain that every responsible person, in deciding his position on this vital matter, does so with a genuine anxiety in the best interests of India to take a balanced view, and to reach a right decision as to what may best be done, in the conditions of this time, to serve those interests. Let me at once assure you that in my best judgment, and given goodwill on all sides, this Constitution will work and that in experience it will be found to work well. It stands now as the law of the land. It stands, too,—and despite all the criticism that has been levelled against it—as the only complete and homogeneous scheme of political reform now before the country. I am convinced that the shortest road to that fuller political life which many of you so greatly desire is to accept this Constitution and to work it for all it is worth. Of their nature, politics are ever dynamic, and to imagine that their expression in terms of a written Constitution can render them static would be utterly to disregard the lessons of history and indeed the dictates of common-sense.

Again, it is my firm conviction that this Constitution will be found to offer immense opportunities for beneficent public service. And in this connection, I may venture a word upon a matter very close to my heart. It is my conviction that in the full working and development of this Constitution lies the best hope for that general and lasting amelioration in the condition of the rural population and of the humbler sections of society which all of us so ardently desire.

The discussions and debates of the last two months have, I think, placed before you every argument and point of view that bear upon this issue. The choice, a choice fraught with so much of profound significance for the

Bishop Cotton School.

future of India, must shortly be made. I hope with all my heart that all, whether leaders or their followers, may find it their duty to choose the way of constructive effort. Whatever emerges, you may count upon me, in face even of bitter disappointment, to strive untiringly towards the full and final establishment in India of the principles of parliamentary Government. But if what I should regard as a deplorable outcome should emerge from the present situation and if parliamentary and responsible Government should as a consequence be suspended in a number of Provinces, it might, however much we might all of us regret it, be beyond the power of any of us rapidly to reverse the circumstances that must then supervene. In that event, invaluable time will be lost, and I greatly fear, no little hurt inflicted upon the cause of progressive reform. But I do not believe that these sad things will come to pass, for I have faith in you and in the destiny of India. The way we tread may seem dark and sometimes difficult. The star that guides our course may seem sometimes to flicker and almost to fail. Yet faith and courage are mighty forces. Let us summon them to our aid in this difficult hour, and together move steadily forward towards the fulfilment of our hopes.

BISHOP COTTON SCHOOL.

4th September 1937. His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech at the Prize-giving Ceremony of Bishop Cotton School on the 4th September 1937:—

You will perhaps remember, those of you who were present this time last year, that I said a few words to you about Truth, and about the great importance of cultivating the habit of truth. I spoke to you of the power and influence for good that comes to those who hold to

Bishop Cotton School.

truth, and I told you that in your search after truth you must expect to meet with many difficulties, many setbacks and not a few disappointments, but that you were not to be dispirited, but were to remember that none of us in this world can hope to attain to perfection in anything.

I wonder if, when those of us who are grown up and who indeed are rapidly graduating for the honourable designation of 'old gentleman' come down to the school to talk to you, it ever occurs to you to ask yourselves what it feels like to be the speaker? Do you—for example—think of us elderly folk as having forgotten what it was like to be your age? Well, don't you believe that. I can remember my first day at school as though it was yesterday—my mother leaving me at the turnstile gate, and the anxiety and loneliness of the first night in the big dormitory. I can recall, I think, all the outstanding incidents of my school experiences with the same clearness that you remember the doings of last term at Bishop Cotton. Perhaps, 40 years ago, our ideas were a little different from yours. No one had even heard of an aeroplane, and I was pretty far up the school at Eton before I saw my first motor car. You begin to realise now, don't you, what an ancient fellow I am. But I don't think our hopes and fears and pleasures and difficulties were at all different from your own. So you see, we have very much in common, you and I; and as I look at you sitting in this room, and as in my mind's eye I see that other boy, which was I, it comes to me very plainly that there isn't a halfpenny of difference between us. Now that makes a good start for a chat together, doesn't it? But remember that now it's you who are the old gentleman standing on this platform, while the boy sitting in your chair is the youthful I. And I am

Bishop Cotton School.

wondering to myself what on earth you are going to say next. I am hoping in a far away sort of fashion that you are'nt going to give us a pie-jaw. Last year you handed me out something uncommon like one and I am full of gloomy apprehensions. Mind you, I don't really care two hoots what you say, because I know that though you may do your worst, I shall get my tea, and a good one, at five o'clock. But as I've got to sit here, couldn't you say something that will help me, you who must have been through a good spot of bother in your time. what with one thing and another.

Well, if I occupy your place much longer, you will find me eating your tea, a thing past a joke, you'll agree. So let's change places again, and let me try and say a helpful word or two, and I promise you they will be few.

When, last year, I told you of the difficulty of holding to truth, I was thinking not of your difficulties about which you alone know, but of my own. And the first point I want you to get hold of is that things like that don't get easier as one grows old. Sometimes they grow harder. If we are going to be worth our salt, we must try and improve. Nothing that lives stands still. It either waxes or it wanes. And we ourselves either move progressively towards such fulfilment as we are capable of, or we suffer the tide to turn, and move backwards towards failure and towards the betrayal of our true selves. And here is what you at your age had better grasp : That you have no time to waste, and that the effort to improve will grow harder and 'not easier, the older you grow. Don't be afraid to fly the flag of your ambitions and of your ideals at the very top of the mast. Your performance will not climb as high as your ideal. But if you try to hide the gap between what you would

His Excellency the Viceroy's address to the combined Legislatures.

like to be and what you are, by lowering your ideals just a little bit, you take it from me that your performance too will come down with a run, and the gap between aim and achievement become wider than ever.

Mind you, we old gentlemen can't do very much for you, try as we may. The reason is that no amount of advice can take the place of experience. That I see more plainly every day I live. But at least we can help you to interpret and to make the best of experience. I think too that we can sometimes help you to learn from the first lesson that experience gives you instead of having to suffer a long series of misfortunes before you take the hint.

I hope you will think it worth while to try hard at all the things you do, whether work or play, and to be of those who do as much as they can, instead of doing so little as they need. You will get far more fun out of life if you live it in that spirit and you will be of much greater help to your fellow men and to your country.

HIS EXCELLENCY THE VICEROY'S ADDRESS TO THE
COMBINED LEGISLATURES.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech when addressing the Members of both Houses of the Indian Legislature on the 13th September 1937 :—

Gentlemen,—It is a great pleasure to me to see you today and again to extend my greetings to you and to the distinguished Presidents of the Council of State and of the Legislative Assembly. The year which has passed since I last addressed the combined Legislature has been marked by many developments, political and other, of great significance, and of great importance to India as a

His Excellency the Viceroy's address to the Combined Legislatures.

whole. Of these developments by far the most important is the great constitutional change which took place in the relation of the Centre to the Provinces and in the position of those Provinces on the 1st of April with the introduction of Provincial Autonomy.

Let me touch briefly on certain questions of immediate importance or interest to the Central Legislature.

The problem of middle class unemployment, in present constitutional conditions, is primarily for Provincial Governments. My Government has however been in close contact with the various Provincial Governments with a view to following up the suggestions made by the Sapru Committee, including the obtaining of statistics of unemployment, the maintenance of employment records, the subsidising of medical practitioners in rural areas, the provision of facilities for secretarial training at the University stage, and the arrangements for recruitment to certain governmental services and posts. Any assistance which my Government can properly lend to the solution of this most important problem will most readily be given.

In the field of rural development, there have, since I last addressed you, been developments of much importance. Reports of great value have been received from Sir John Russell and Dr. Wright, and will shortly be published. The Jute Committee established last year has held two meetings; a number of schemes have already been taken up; and with the establishment by next year of a Jute Technological Institute and of a Jute Research Station at Dacca, the work will be in full progress both on the agricultural and on the technological sides. The Imperial Institute of Sugar Technology started its operations in

His Excellency the Viceroy's address to the combined Legislatures.

October of last year, and I am confident that it can be relied upon to produce results of real and immediate value. In the sphere of marketing, a Wheat Report has already been published and a Cold Storage Survey Report will be published in the very near future. I would like to take the opportunity to refer to the valuable contribution to marketing improvement made by the Central Legislature by the Agricultural Produce Grading and Marketing Act which was passed in February of this year. Steps have been taken to arrange for an enquiry into the possibilities of extending cinchona cultivation in this country with the object of meeting from our own resources the very large demands with which we are annually confronted for quinine.

The results of the appeal which I made last year for donations for the purchase of bulls have been most encouraging, and it is a source of keen personal satisfaction to me that so great an interest in this all-important question should have been manifested throughout India. Let me add with what satisfaction I have also learnt of the response to the appeal which I made at an earlier stage for co-operation in the eradication of the cruel and wasteful practice known as *Phooka*. I am glad to be able to announce that my Government, with a view to providing an added stimulus to the interest which has now been evinced in improving cattle-breeding, have contributed a sum of Rs. 25,000 towards the cost of a Cattle Show which will be held in Delhi in February next in connection with the Annual Horse Show held under the auspices of the National Horse-Breeding Society.

Since I returned to India in April of last year, I have been at pains to make myself familiar with the position in regard to archæological research, and the

His Excellency the Viceroy's address to the combined Legislatures.

preservation of ancient monuments in this country. The question is at present under review of how best to further these important objects within the inevitably limited funds available. The monuments of antiquity, eloquent witnesses to the historical and cultural achievements of this great country, constitute a heritage of incalculable value and significance which it must be our privilege to guard and to hand down to posterity.

I have already announced my decision to extend the period of the life of the present Legislative Assembly. This is an appropriate occasion on which to intimate that the date to which I contemplate its extension is the 1st of October 1938.

The disturbances in Waziristan have been a source of much anxiety to my Government during the last few months, and they have resulted in heavy expenditure. I am glad to say that there are now distinct signs of a settlement, and of the acceptance by the tribes of the very moderate terms which have been imposed upon them. And it is my earnest hope that, thanks to the operations of the last few months, the foundation has been laid, of a greater measure of stability in this difficult and disturbed area.

In consultation with the Commander-in-Chief, I have been giving the closest consideration to the question of Army organisation and the re-equipment of the Army in India so as to maintain its efficiency at the highest possible pitch having regard to recent developments elsewhere in the matter of mechanisation, and the like. The expenditure involved is inevitably considerable. I have caused representations to be made in the matter, to His Majesty's Government for assistance in carrying out the reorganisation owing to the very heavy cost involved, and it is my hope that we shall receive a favourable reply.

His Excellency the Viceroy's address to the combined Legislatures.

The valuable recommendations made by the Wedgwood Committee are, as you are aware, under examination. I have watched with close attention the railway returns during the last year, for there is no surer barometer of the prosperity of a country. Nothing, I am glad to say, could have been more encouraging than those returns up to the present date. The revised estimates submitted to the Legislature in February for the year 1936-37 anticipated a surplus after meeting all obligations of 15 lakhs. The final figures show in fact a surplus of about 120 lakhs, and, thanks to a substantial decrease in working expenses, the year 1936-37 shows a net betterment of over five crores. I am not without hope, dangerous as it is to speculate in a matter of this nature, that that figure will be maintained, and indeed materially enhanced, during the current year, for the approximate earnings up to the end of August are some 2.75 crores better than over the same period of the previous year.

I cannot pass from this subject without a reference to the disaster which occurred at Bihta in July. We all know how heavy was the loss of life and how long the list of casualties in that disaster. I am glad to think that this shocking accident should be so wholly exceptional in character; and that during the five years ending March 1936 the average number of persons killed in India per annum in collisions or derailments of trains should have been no more than 11, a figure of great significance when it is remembered that during each year 525 million passengers are carried, and 125 million train miles run.

My personal concern for the improvement of conditions in the rural areas has always been close and immediate; but I would not have you think that because of

His Excellency the Viceroy's address to the Combined Legislatures.

that I am in any way indifferent to the claims of industry or in any way oblivious of the vital importance to the future of this country of lending all aid that properly can be lent to the development of industries. Here again the matters involved are now in a very considerable degree matters for Provincial Governments; but I have taken pains to ensure that all such action shall be taken as can appropriately be taken by the Central Government for the encouragement and the development of industries. In particular I would refer to the work of the Industrial Research Organisation. That organisation is now in its third year. It has, I am satisfied, proved its utility beyond any question, and my Government will in due course recommend to you that it should be placed on a permanent footing from the beginning of the next financial year. Another aspect of this matter which is of substantial importance, but which equally must depend to a very large extent, if not entirely, on provincial co-operation, is the question of industrial surveys. That question was considered both by the last Industries Conference and by the Industrial Research Council at their meeting in July, and it is being actively pursued. I need not stress the direct relation of investigations such as these, and of the development of industry as a whole, to the problem of middle-class unemployment. The next Industries Conference which will be held at Lahore in December will be asked to consider the question of training and assisting young men to start and conduct small industrial enterprises.

I referred in my speech last year to the position and the difficulties of Indians overseas. No one is more conscious than I am of the keen interest with which this question is watched by Indian public opinion, or of the

His Excellency the Viceroy's address to the combined Legislatures.

close attention which has always been paid to it by the Indian Legislature. The past year has not been free from questions of considerable difficulty and complexity. Those questions are by no means yet in all cases finally resolved, but in any area, in which they arise, the Government of India are in the closest touch with the situation. The most important of these questions, and the only one to which I propose to refer today, is that of Zanzibar. In the case of Zanzibar I will only say that in my judgment the scheme now proposed, while I am well aware that in certain respects it has fallen short of the expectations and of the demands of Indians in Zanzibar, holds out very definite possibilities and very definite advantages; and I would make an appeal to those concerned that it should be given a fair trial. It is my own belief and my earnest trust that with the co-operation of the Zanzibar Indians it should prove of definite benefit to those concerned.

When I last addressed you, India stood upon the verge of constitutional changes the profound significance of which it is not possible to overstate. I ventured then to say to you that we could hardly hope to compass the developments at that time imminent without some difficulty and some degree of anxiety. Since the inauguration of Provincial Autonomy on the 1st of April of this year, the course of political events has varied between Province and Province, a tendency which we may be sure is destined—having regard to the differing conditions obtaining in the various Provinces—to become more marked as time goes on.

To one feature of the elections, common to every Province, I feel I must refer. The smoothness with which

His Excellency the Viceroy's address to the combined Legislatures.

arrangements were carried out for polling nearly 35 million people, over vast tracts of country, and in areas in which frequently communications were difficult to a degree, left nothing to be desired ; and the first evidence of the solid interest of that immense electorate in the political problems confronting the new India, of its discipline and its self-restraint, was given by the orderly manner in which the process of polling was effected. Nothing could have been a greater tribute to the electorate and to those responsible for the organisation of the elections.

Speaking now within six months of the launching of this great experiment, it would plainly be premature to attempt any detailed appraisal of the working of the scheme of reform. Indeed, when it is remembered that we are witnessing changes which include the enfranchisement for the first time of very large sections of the community, we may be sure that the full political consequences of these changes will not be discernible for many years to come. Meantime it is enough to claim that together we have overcome at least the most serious of the difficulties that have so far confronted us. By the early days of August there were established in office in every Province of India Ministries enjoying the support of a majority of their respective Legislatures. The decision which has brought about this happy position does high credit to all concerned. One of the great turning points of our political history has been successfully negotiated, and we face now a future that in my judgment is full of promise. I have entire confidence that Ministers in every Province will find in the Public Services a body of men willing and anxious to support their political chiefs by every proper means in their

His Excellency the Viceroy's address to the combined Legislatures.

power, and zealous, under the direction of responsible Ministers, to continue to the best of their ability to serve their several Provinces. Nor do I doubt that Ministers will at all times be found ready to protect the just rights and interests of every servant of Government. There can be no stronger bond of mutual regard and understanding than that of labours shared—of constructive work done together. It is in this field of common aspirations and common endeavour that we see exemplified the first fruits of that new relationship which it is the prime purpose of the Constitution to establish and to foster.

The Provinces are now set upon their own courses, and the extent to which this Legislature and the Central Government are concerned with their affairs is very precisely conditioned by the terms of the Constitution Act. But it will not, I think, be held inappropriate that—with, I am confident, the whole-hearted support of all those who are present today—I should send to those Provincial Governments a message of cordial good-will and of encouragement in confronting the many problems that lie before them.

I turn now to the next and final stage in the Constitutional Reforms, the introduction of the Federation of India. Since last I addressed you, my representatives have toured the States and held discussions with the Ruling Princes and their Ministers; and replies from almost every State to my letter of enquiry of last August have been received, expressing their views on the matters connected with Federation in which they are particularly interested. The work of collating and analysing these voluminous replies is nearing completion, and after decisions have been taken on the many difficult

His Excellency the Viceroy's address to the combined Legislatures.

and complicated questions of policy arising therefrom, a process now far advanced, it will be possible to enter on the next phase of the programme, namely, that of placing the complete and final picture before the Ruling Princes and then formally addressing them in regard to their accession.

I am well aware that the scheme of Federation laid down in the Constitution Act gives rise in some quarters to doubts and criticism. I have done my best to make myself familiar with the nature of that criticism and I think I can say with complete truth that everyone of the grounds upon which it is levelled was before my colleagues and myself upon the Committee of Parliament at the time we made our recommendations. We saw clearly the difficulties of setting up a Federation composed of disparate units, and we were fully seized of the implications that must follow an arrangement of that kind. We were conscious as well of many other difficulties. Nevertheless, upon the best judgment of which we were capable, there were two considerations which in our view must be held to outweigh all others. The first, that the early establishment of a constitutional relationship within the federal sphere between the States and British India is of the utmost importance from the stand-point of the maintenance of the unity of India ; the second, that the existence of a Central Government capable of formulating economic policies affecting the interests of the sub-Continent as a whole is of direct and immediate relevance to the economic circumstances of the India of today. *

With regard to the first of these considerations, I will only say that, while no one, so far as I am aware, is disposed to question the strong desirability of achieving

His Excellency the Viceroy's address to the combined Legislatures.

a Federation of India at the earliest moment possible, the anomalies to which I have referred are the necessary and inescapable incidents, not merely of the introduction of an All-India Federation at this moment; but of its introduction at any time within the measurable future.

To the economic aspect of this question, too little attention has, in my opinion, been given. The commercial and industrial development of the sub-Continent stand now at a point where progress is in many respects definitely prejudiced by the absence of uniformity at present existing in, for example, Company Law, Banking Law, the Law of Copyright and Trademarks, and the like. Again, it is most desirable that there should be established without delay over the whole fiscal field the greatest possible degree of unity and uniformity. It goes without saying that, from the stand-point of British India as well as of the Indian States, substantial advantage is likely to result from the establishment of a system under which tariff policies which affect every part of India should no longer fall to be constructed by a Central Government in whose counsels, for historical and constitutional reasons, wide areas of India at the moment enjoy no direct representation. And I am myself confident that the achievement of Federation will presage an early and substantial modification of those disparate conditions the existence of which today, unavoidable, for the reasons I have mentioned, as it may be, tends in so many ways to hamper the growth of trade and commerce and the full development of our natural resources.

Finally, let me say that I hold it as a matter for profound satisfaction that at a time when, over wide

His Excellency the Viceroy's address to the combined Legislatures.

areas of the world, political liberty is being increasingly curtailed, we should witness in India the establishment, upon foundations patiently prepared, of a new and vigorous system of parliamentary government. Differences of opinion there may be upon the merits of this or that provision of the new Constitution. Yet I cannot but think that we shall be wise, in the circumstances of the world today, to make a supreme effort to concentrate our gaze rather upon points of agreement and of common interest than upon those things in which complete accord is yet to be reached. We have many things in common that are infinitely precious to both peoples; and many of those things are in grave jeopardy today. We love peace, and peace is threatened over half the world. Violence we both abhor, and the rule of force is in evidence in three continents. To democratic principles of government both countries are deeply attached, and those principles are, at this time, under question and even challenge in wide regions of the world. The regimentation of the human mind proceeds apace, freedom of opinion is systematically suppressed, and the right of the individual to live as he wills in the quiet and peaceable enjoyment of the family circle is a thing denied to half mankind. It is a common affection for these things, today in dire peril of destruction—a common determination to protect the elementary decencies of human life upon this planet—that holds together the people of the British Commonwealth of Nations in loyalty to the British Crown. I believe with every fibre of my mind that India at heart is loyal to those same ideals, and that her highest destiny lies within that grave sisterhood of States which stands today as a bulwark against forces that threaten the very soul of man.

HIS EXCELLENCY THE VICEROY'S ADDRESS TO THE
MEMBERS OF THE SIMLA A. D. C.

In addressing the members of the Simla A. D. C. on the 11th September 1937, at a Reception held in Viceregal Lodge, H. E. the Viceroy said :—

I think that as host, I must 'first' of all apologize for the weather (laughter). We had hoped it might be a fine and sunny day and that you might be able to walk round the gardens. Instead, I am afraid we shall have to be in these rooms, which are a little overcrowded. When my wife and I realized that this was the centenary year of the Simla Amateur Dramatic Club, we felt we should like to ask members to our house to mark what is a great occasion in Simla's history. Now, I am not going to, make a speech this afternoon about the long and distinguished story of your Club. That story was set out in an interesting and, I think, very impressive fashion in a brochure which—I forget at what play—I found in my place at the theatre, every word of which I read with the utmost pleasure.

For a hundred years members of this Club have entertained everyone in Simla ; have helped those who year by year have to face, as we are facing today, some rather shaky weather, to get through the season of rain happily, and they have also through these long years maintained a very remarkably high standard of production and acting—a standard which I, though I do not pose as a critic, never see but I am filled with amazement and admiration because I know well that most of those who act in these plays have only too little time at their disposal for a great amount of work and concentrated effort, without which the standard which I have referred could not be maintained.

*His Excellency the Viceroy's address to the members of the
Simla A. D. C.*

When I look round this large concourse I only wish your stage was a little larger (laughter) and if I had never produced a play—I believe in old and easier days a Viceroy did produce a play, I don't know when he managed to sleep—but if I had that honour to-day, well, I should contemplate a Christmas pantomime or Chu Chin Chow or something of that sort (laughter) in which I could be sure of every one of the members who are here to-day having not merely a part but also an important part.

I feel, to tell you the truth and quite between ourselves in the intimacy of this gathering to-day, that, having regard to the weather and to the occasion and to the absence of outside entertainment, that the least I ought to have done was to produce a sketch myself for your entertainment this afternoon, but, again as a strict secret between ourselves—and I have observed this phenomenon in Simla that you may tell your secrets to whom you like without the least fear of their getting out (loud laughter)—I have fallen back as I hope some of you have already discovered, upon a player whose appeal, certainly in my case, never fails; I refer to our old friend Micky Mouse.

Now, Mr. President, so much for the occasion to-day and our great pleasure in seeing you here. But my wife and I have felt that we should like to mark this occasion in some way more permanent than a gathering of this kind, and we wondered therefore if on behalf of the Club we might persuade you to accept as a gift from ourselves to mark the centenary of the life of the Club this cigarette box made in a form in which I hope it may be found convenient for the purpose of offering cigarettes in the Green Room. (Loud applause.)

REPLY TO THE TOAST OF HIS HEALTH.

Press report of remarks by His Excellency the Viceroy in replying to the toast of his health proposed by the Hon'ble Sir Maneckji Dadabhoy at a luncheon party on 4th October 1937 :—

There was a time, not many months ago, when I was living more on hope and faith than upon entire confidence.

My faith, however, was not misplaced. Looking now over the 11 provinces of India governed by administrations supported by majorities in their legislatures, I can only say that I hope that the whole of India is proud, as I am, of this beginning of a difficult and anxious experiment.

I share your hope, Sir Maneckji, that we may secure Federation in the near future. When I came out to India, I had little doubt that the scheme of Federation laid down in the Act of 1935 was, on the whole, the one best calculated to secure federation within a reasonable time after the inauguration of provincial autonomy. My experience over the last 18 months has confirmed me in that view. In a matter so complex and so controversial, it is inevitable that many doubts and some hesitancy should be manifest. To my mind, there is one consideration that in its importance must be held to outweigh all others and that is the securing, at the earliest possible moment, of the constitutional unity of India. I do hope that anyone disposed to prefer any alternative scheme of federation may apply to such scheme this test : Does it promise federation within a reasonable time ? It is really of no practical value to contemplate a plan which may conceivably lead to federation at some time in the dim and misty future. What is essential is that we should secure the political unity of India in the very near future. The scheme best calculated to secure that, and indeed the only practical scheme now before the country is the scheme enshrined in the Government of India Bill.

REPLY TO VARIOUS ADDRESSES.

22nd October 1937. In reply to the addresses of welcome presented at Lahore by the Lahore District Board, the Provincial and Lahore District Soldiers' Boards, the Northern India Chamber of Commerce, the Indian Chamber of Commerce and the Punjab Co-operative Union on 22nd October 1937, His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech:—

Gentlemen,—Let me in the first place thank you all for the warm welcome which you have been so kind as to extend to Lady Linlithgow and myself, and let me assure you how great a pleasure it has been to us to be present today and to have the opportunity of meeting the representatives of so many varied and important interests in the life of the Province. The addresses to which I have just listened have raised a large number of points of interest and significance. Before I proceed to touch on certain specific issues of importance to which reference has been made by individual deputations, I would like to make one or two general observations.

Let me in the first place say how much I welcome the general acceptance by all the important bodies who are present here today of the extreme importance from the point of view of the Punjab, and of its future, of leaving nothing undone to eliminate communal strife, and to remove misunderstandings which may give rise to differences between the members of the great communities which inhabit the Province. I warmly welcome, as you know, the steps which have been taken in this direction by your present Ministry, and by leading men in all political parties and communities in the Province, and it is my earnest hope that those efforts will be crowned with success.

I would like, too, to pay a tribute to the note of confidence which has been struck more than once today. The powers transferred by the Act of 1935 to popularly elected

Reply to Various Addresses.

governments in every Province are great ;—I venture indeed to think that their extent and their scope is not even now fully realised in all quarters ; and the manner in which throughout India those powers are being used and in which unfamiliar problems are being confronted, augurs well. It would be contrary to the teaching of all experience to suggest that difficulties, and even serious difficulties, may not lie ahead of us. But the beginning which has been made is well calculated to inspire hope for the future ; and if we are prepared to go forward together, animated by a common anxiety for the happiness and prosperity of India and her peoples ; concerned to concentrate, as I have elsewhere urged, on points of agreement rather than on points of difference, we can with confidence face what lies before us.

Lahore District Board.

I listened with close interest to the address presented to me by the members of the Lahore District Board ; and I would like to say how glad I am to have this opportunity of meeting members of the District Board of a typical Punjab District. I am well aware of the variety of functions which fall to district boards, of the wide powers which they possess in rural administration ; and of the great opportunities open to them of improving the conditions of life of the agricultural population. I fully appreciate the extent to which they are the agency through which the beneficent departments of Government give effect to their schemes for the betterment of the countryside ; and I know that you, Gentlemen, share my view that in these circumstances it is of the utmost importance that there should be wholehearted co-operation between the District Boards, the various Departments of Government, and the District Officers. I am glad to think that in the Punjab

Reply to Various Addresses

such co-operation is willingly given and that it is indeed a leading principle of rural reconstruction.

It gave me particular satisfaction to learn from your address that you are paying close attention to the agricultural needs of your district. A special responsibility falls, I conceive, in this respect, on the Lahore District Board, for, containing as it does within its sphere the capital city of the Province, an obligation of no ordinary character rests upon it to make its administration a model for the Punjab as a whole, and to provide an outstanding example of the contribution which rural development can make to the welfare of the countryside. I feel no doubt, Gentlemen, that this high ideal is one which is constantly before you, and that in the discharge of your heavy responsibilities you will continue to be animated by the single motive of promoting the good of those who lie within your jurisdiction, and of ensuring that your resources are used to the best advantage in the interests of the public as a whole.

Punjab Provincial and Lahore District Soldiers' Boards.

It has been a great pleasure to me to receive the address of the Punjab Provincial Soldiers' Board and the Lahore District Soldiers' Board. I am well aware of the stabilising effect, to which you, Gentlemen, refer in your address, of military service and the military tradition, and I yield to none in my estimate of the value as a solidifying influence in the civil life of the Province of the element contributed by those who have served in the army. You, Gentlemen, can claim to be representative in the highest degree of the military tradition to which I have referred. The Provincial Soldiers' Board acts partly as a link between the All-India Soldiers' Board and the District Soldiers' Boards, and partly as an advisory body to District Soldiers' Boards in the Province, and the deputation which

Reply to Various Addresses.

I see before me thus represents the administrative and the executive branches of the organisation. I have heard much of the good work of the Lahore District Soldiers' Board, to which falls the care of *ex*-soldiers within its jurisdiction ; and I realise to the full the invaluable service which can be done in this regard by an active and sympathetic Soldiers' Board—service to be measured not only by the results obtained, but by the assurance which it represents to *ex*-soldiers that their interests are not forgotten when they cease to serve.

Wherever I have gone in the Punjab,—Ludhiana, Jullundur, Sialkot, Rohtak,—I have asked that I should be given the opportunity of meeting *ex*-military officers and *ex*-soldiers from the surrounding villages. Nothing gives me greater pleasure than those meetings, and no one when he meets the *ex*-officer and the *ex*-soldier, when he sees the campaign medals and the decorations carried by them, can fail to be impressed by the wide area over which the Punjab soldier has earned distinction ; by the record of service of these men ; by their independent and manly bearing, and by the obvious fact that they are part and parcel of this great Province. The contribution—almost half a million men—made during the War by the Punjab is historic ; and the great name which in the War her soldiers won for themselves and for their Province added lustre to a tradition already eminent and long established.

The address to which I have listened has touched on one point to which I attach much importance, and that is the employment of *ex*-soldiers. The Indian Soldiers' Board take, I know, a great interest in this matter and so, too, do the Punjab Government. I understand that some three years ago the whole question was re-examined by the then Government, and that instructions were issued to Departments and District Officers to ensure the maximum

Reply to Various Addresses.

amount of employment of *ex*-soldiers in appointments suitable for them. And I am told that a recent examination of the working of the scheme has satisfied the Provincial Soldiers' Board that it is on a sound and successful basis. I am happy to think that this should be the case ; and wherever I have been in the Punjab I have been glad to find *ex*-military officers rendering service to the civil administration as Honorary Magistrates, Sub-Registrars, Panchayat Officers, Zaildars, and the like. I am confident that this combination of military and civil experience is of the utmost value to the Province.

I fully recognise the interest which you take in the Indianisation of the Army, and in the method of appointment to commissioned rank ; and I appreciate the nature and the basis of the apprehensions to which you have referred. I think you will agree with me that the rights of the enlisted classes have been not ungenerously recognised in this matter of commissions, and as you will remember half the commissions annually granted are reserved for them. These Army cadetships are within the grasp of any enlisted soldier, and as you know, the most promising candidates are sent to the Kitchener College at Nowgong where they are educated free of all charge up to the standards required by the Indian Military Academy, through which equally those selected pass free of all charge. For those, too, who succeed in passing into the Indian Military Academy by the channel of open competition, many scholarships are available, and they are in fact generously helped both by the scholarships supplied by the various Provinces and by the remission of fees at the expense of Government. As regards pre-military education, to which you rightly attach so much importance, excellent Indian Military schools exist at Jhelum and Jullundur : the cost to the parent for boys in those schools

Reply to Various Addresses.

amounts, I understand, to no more than Rs. 7-8-0 a month, and in addition numerous scholarships, financed either by Government or from regimental sources, are available to boys at those schools. But I readily recognise the pressure on the available vacancies, and I have every sympathy with your desire that the soldier's child should have the fullest opportunity to take advantage of those educational facilities the existence and the use of which is of such material importance today.

I am fully alive to your desire that the *ex-officer* and *ex-soldier* should be given in his retirement the chance further to serve the State in a civil capacity ; I am glad to think that much has already been done in this direction and to hear your recognition of the sympathetic attitude which has been adopted in relation to it.

I was particularly interested to hear from His Excellency the Governor of the grant recently sanctioned by the Indian Soldiers' Board for expenditure on development schemes in military villages. I understand that Rs. 11,500 has been granted for the current year, and that Rs. 10,000 has been promised in each of the next two years for this purpose. As I understand it, the general effect is that grants within the limit of the total sum available are made to carefully selected villages with outstanding war records, and that the grant is on a contributory basis of not less than one-third, and is assigned to some local work of utility such as the consolidation of holdings, the improvement of water-supply, the establishment of girls' schools, or the like. This is a scheme which, in my judgment, has very important possibilities, and I have asked to be kept in touch with its development.

Let me say again how much pleasure this address from the Provincial and Lahore District Soldiers' Boards has

Reply to Various Addresses.

given me, and how glad I am to have this public occasion to pay a tribute to the great contribution which the military element has made to the life of the Punjab. In receiving you, Gentlemen, today, I am proud to honour the men who are represented by you, men who have rendered great service to their country and their Province, and I know and feel confident that the sentiments I have expressed today are the sentiments of all those officers of Government who come in contact with them.

Northern India Chamber of Commerce.

I greatly appreciate the welcome which has been extended to me by the very important commercial bodies who are present today. I much appreciate the kind words which the Northern India Chamber of Commerce has been good enough to use about my interest in the welfare of the agriculturist, and I heartily endorse the view which you, Gentlemen, have expressed, that the future of the commercial community is directly related to the advancement of agriculture.

I am glad to hear your expression of satisfaction at the passing of the Indian Companies Amendment Act which came into force in January of this year; and your view that it is of the utmost importance that in a Province such as this, company promoting should proceed along right lines is one with which I find myself in entire agreement. I have no doubt whatever myself that the Act represents a reform long overdue and that it has been welcomed by sound commercial opinion, and I look forward with confidence to the beneficial results of its operation.

You touched in your speech on the matter of telephone communications and of the phonogram system. I share your view as to the great importance of these questions to

Reply to Various Addresses.

the commercial world ; and I can assure you that my Government is doing everything in its power to proceed expeditiously with telephone schemes. It is expected that the new exchange at Delhi will be brought into service on November the 1st, and three additional trunk circuits between Delhi and Bombay have recently been switched into use. These should greatly improve the service to Bombay. Other schemes of development are under active consideration. You will not misunderstand me however if I say that telephone development is to a substantial extent dependent on the public demand. You may be confident that my Government will at all times be ready to proceed with any such scheme which after examination is found to be sufficiently promising to justify the expenditure involved by it.

I listened with interest to your remarks about the phonogram system, and to your suggestion that the charge for phonograms should be abolished. It is however only fair that I should point out that the cost involved in the system is in the aggregate very considerable, and that is a consideration to which Government cannot but give full weight. The question of the practicability of some reduction in the charges, the desirability of which has recently been represented to my Government, is however under their consideration.

On a further point which you have raised in this connection, I fear that it would be disingenuous of me to encourage you to hope for a restoration of the postal and telegraphic rates which prevailed between Burma and India prior to separation. Those rates were in fact, I must confess, uneconomic, and with the separation of the two countries, each of which can legitimately claim a share in the returns, there has been no option but to increase the charges.

Reply to Various Addresses..

I realise the importance to you and to the Punjab of the rebate on freight rates, for wheat booked to Karachi for export ; and I can assure you that the considerations you have advanced in this connection will receive full weight. The rebate on wheat, as you will remember, was sanctioned towards the close of 1934 with a view to assisting the movement of surplus wheat the internal price for which was nearly on a parity with world prices. The grant of the rebate helped to close the gap between Indian prices and world prices, and Indian wheat once again found overseas markets. Since then conditions have changed, and the situation today appears to be such as to afford justification for the conclusion that surplus Indian wheat will find its place in world markets without the aid of a rebate on railway freights. The matter is however of considerable importance to the railways as they are equally interested in maintaining the free movement of wheat for export, and may be trusted to see that no action of theirs will jeopardise the source of railway revenue.

Let me thank you again for the cordial terms of your address. I am glad to think that the Premier and the Ministers should have the confidence of your important Chamber and that the provincial financial position should be one with which you can legitimately express satisfaction.

Indian Chamber of Commerce.

I thank you, Gentlemen of the Indian Chamber of Commerce, for the hearty welcome which you have accorded to me. Your remarks raise a number of points of substance and general interest, and I propose to touch upon them briefly. I note in the first place your statement that the condition of the agriculturist has not shown any appreciable improvement ; and your suggestion that currency policy is materially responsible. I think it only proper to

Reply to Various Addresses.

say however that in my judgment you very seriously under-rate the degree of economic recovery which has taken place in India in the last few years ; and I am confident that there is no foundation for the suggestion that the slump which took place six or seven years ago can properly be attributed to my Government's policy of maintaining the rupee-sterling ratio at 18d. On the first point, to take only one example, I am glad to notice that wheat prices are now at least double what they were at the depth of the depression, and that India has been obtaining a substantial income from wheat exports. On the second, it is only fair to say quite definitely that my Government have no intention whatever of disturbing the present ratio; and that I am convinced that its maintenance is the policy best calculated to serve the interests of India's agricultural population.

I have listened with close attention to your remarks regarding income-tax. On this question of carrying forward losses for income-tax purposes, you are aware that the recommendations of the Committee of Enquiry are now under examination with a view to the early introduction of comprehensive legislation. And I can assure you that this particular recommendation will receive the consideration which its importance to the commercial community merits.

I share your hope that we may look for an early conclusion of the Trade negotiations which are proceeding with His Majesty's Government, and one which will give full weight to the position of both countries and to the various considerations involved.

In your address you have asked that arrangements should be made to ensure that freight rates on the railways on articles of indigenous manufacture should be lower than that on the same articles of foreign manufacture. Let

Reply to Various Addresses.

me assure you at once, Gentlemen, that railways are keenly alive to the necessity for encouraging new industries by quoting favourable rates for new materials and finished products wherever these can be justified on commercial grounds. But your suggestion, as I understand it, goes much further than that, and frankly urges the adoption of a policy of the adjustment of railway rates for purposes of protection. My Government have already adopted a policy of discriminating protection with a view to the encouragement of indigenous enterprise by such legitimate means as could assist in the building up of an industry on sound economic lines ; and an endeavour to employ railway tariffs towards this end would but obscure the general protective scheme.

I am familiar with the discussions as a result of which the representation granted to Commerce and Industry under the Government of India Act, 1935, in the Punjab Legislature was fixed at its present figure ; and I realise that the representation in fact granted under the Act to Commerce and Industry in the Punjab Assembly is small. But I understand that among those elected to the Assembly from the ordinary constituencies there are many who are directly concerned either in Commerce or in Industry, and I feel no apprehension that either your Government or the Legislature are likely to neglect commercial and industrial interests.

I thank you again for the welcome you have been good enough to give me, for the kind and friendly references which you have made to my work, and, in particular, for your cordial assurance of co-operation and support which I greatly value.

Punjab Co-operative Union.

Gentlemen of the Punjab Co-operative Union, you are well aware how close and personal is the interest which I

Reply to Various Addresses.

take in the Co-operative Movement. I am very glad to see you here today and I am grateful to you for the kind words you have said about me. The constitution and the working of your Union well illustrate the happy results which flow from the co-operation of officials and non-officials for the common good ; and I listened with the deepest interest to the lucid and informed statement of the activities of your Union contained in your Address. I am heartily with you in your anxiety to develop and consolidate the public-spirited work of which you have given me an account : and I am sure that the pursuit of that work in the manner you have described, and on that non-communal and non-partisan basis which is so essential to the character and the success of the movement, will continue to earn you in a high degree the respect and the gratitude of all responsible opinion in the Punjab.

The main function of the Co-operative Movement must be for many years to come the provision of productive credit. I am glad to note the success which in the Punjab it has achieved in the reduction of debt. The agricultural depression placed, as I am well aware, a severe strain on co-operative resources ; and it is a matter for real congratulation that in your Province the Movement should have weathered the storm even though in certain districts the effects of it may still be evident. It is in my judgment of fundamental importance that whether a member of the Society is able immediately to repay his debt or not, he should be loyal to the body to which he belongs, and that he should not lose the will to pay. One of the lessons which we learnt from the economic crisis was the evil of excessive credit ; and I feel confident that your Union, while continuing to serve legitimate needs so far as possible, will insist in your transactions on the elementary principles of thrift and the discouragement of extravagance.

Reply to Various Addresses.

Co-operation is not merely a credit machine. If it were, it would soon cease to be a regenerating force. Fortunately it has many other activities. I need only refer to consolidation of holdings, to cattle breeding, to better living societies. I have, as you mention, myself had the pleasure of inspecting consolidated villages in Jullundur and Ludhiana, where I also had the opportunity of examining the affairs of a village co-operative society. Consolidation opens out the way to many improvements which are not necessarily co-operative—the sinking of wells, the use of better seed, the introduction of improved methods of agriculture, the development of facilities for recreation, and in general a healthy pride in the progress of the village. I have heard it said indeed that consolidation is the real foundation of rural uplift ; and I am glad to take this opportunity to pay a tribute to the pioneer work of the Co-operative Department, work with which the name of Mr. Calvert will long be associated. You referred in your address to better living societies. I am delighted to hear of the progress which has been made in this respect, and of the large number of members now enrolled in those societies and I would like to take the opportunity to emphasize the wide field which they cover and the opportunities they give of contact with officers of other departments, of developing the missionary spirit of enthusiasm and of spreading the gospel of self-help. Let me say too how much I welcome the good work which has been done in cattle breeding, in which the record of the Punjab is outstanding : and let me finally thank you, on behalf of my wife, for the samples of the work of the industrial societies which you have been so kind as to present to her, and which I can assure you that both she and I deeply

** Reply to Various Addresses.*

appreciate. There is much to be done in connection with village industries ; while I am aware of the difficulties, I am also alive to the possibilities ; and the extent of the progress which has been made in this regard in the Punjab is encouraging indeed.

I have noted your desire for greater assistance from Government. Let me say on that that I cannot conceive any government in the Punjab failing to give their active sympathy and practical help to the Co-operative Movement, least of all the present Ministry who have made it very clear indeed that their policy is to promote in every way the well-being of the people.

I thank you again, Gentlemen of the Punjab Co-operative Union, on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself for your Address and for the most interesting review of your work embodied in it.

Gentlemen, in the few remarks which I have made I have endeavoured to touch on certain of the more important issues which have been raised in the addresses which have been presented to me by the bodies represented here today. Let me take the opportunity again to express my deep gratitude to you one and all for the cordial welcome you have extended to me, and to say how much I appreciate that welcome. The land, the Army, Commerce, Industry, the Co-operative Movement, are all represented in this gathering today, and nothing could be more gratifying to me than that the first public reply which I have made on the occasion of this my first official visit to the capital of the Punjab, should be to a gathering so wholly representative of the best and most important features in the life of this great Province.

MESSAGE TO THE PUNJAB BOY SCOUTS.

22nd October 1937. His Excellency the Viceroy delivered the following message to the Punjab Boy Scouts at Rot Lakhpat (Lahore) on 22nd October 1937 :—

Fellow Scouts,—I am glad to meet you this afternoon and to have witnessed the admirable display which you have given. This is not the first time that I have seen the Punjab Scouts or witnessed a display by them. But on every occasion that I have seen them or that I have seen their work, it has filled me with admiration ; and watching you this afternoon, I could readily understand how well deserved is the praise which has been accorded to you, and how high is the standard which you have set for yourselves and which you have achieved.

There are three great qualities which are the mark of a good Scout—enthusiasm, discipline, and service. I know how admirable is the service which you have given. Your enthusiasm and your discipline could not have been better exemplified than by this afternoon's Rally.

When I speak to you today as Punjab Scouts, I address myself not only to you who stand before me, but to your leaders and to those prominent gentlemen of the Punjab who have given such invaluable help and who have taken so public-spirited an interest in the Movement and in its development. We all realise how deep is the debt which scouting owes in this Province to the leadership given by the officers of the Movement, led by His Excellency Sir Herbert Emerson who, as your Chief Scout, has gathered round him such a distinguished band of men, and to the understanding sympathy and assistance given by the Premier, the Hon'ble Sir Sikander Hyat Khan, and the Education Minister, the Hon'ble Mian Abdul Haye. Nor would it be proper that I should fail to pay a tribute on this occasion to your Provincial Commissioner, Sir Douglas Young. Sir Douglas, with his great energy, his keen

Durbar in the Fort.

interest, and his wide experience, has during his term of office won the sympathies of the general public of the Punjab, and he it is who has done so much to improve your fine headquarters. Let me also thank those of our friends who have helped to make this ground the attractive training centre that it is. I refer, amongst others, to Sir Geoffrey de Montmorency, Sir Cecil Ford and Mr. Justice Skemp, and to the great generosity of Bawa Dinga Singh, Rai Bahadur Benarsi Das and Mr. Dalmia. Let me too pay a tribute to the admirable work of Mr. Hogg to whom scouting in the Punjab and the Movement in India as a whole owe so deep a debt of gratitude.

In the Punjab you have all the elements which make for success in scouting ; keenness, discipline, the spirit of sacrifice, kind and generous friends, wise leaders. Your traditions, both as Scouts and as Punjabis, are distinguished. Let them be your inspiration for the future.

DURBAR IN THE FORT.

His Excellency the Viceroy held a Durbar in the Fort at 23rd October
Lahore on 23rd October 1937 at which he made the following 1937.
Speech :—

Ladies and Gentlemen,—I am glad to have the opportunity on this, the first official visit which I have paid to the Punjab since I assumed office as Viceroy, to meet the representatives of this great Province in accordance with time-honoured and long-established custom, in formal Durbar. In the 18 months since I have been Viceroy I have paid many visits to the Punjab : I have visited the Cattle Fair at Rohtak ; I have been in the Jullundur and Ludhiana districts ; I travelled through wide areas of the Rawalpindi Division on my return journey from Kashmir a year ago ; I have visited Sialkot and its neighbourhood ;

Durbar in the Fort.

and I have just come from too short a visit to the entrancing scenery of Kulu. Ten years ago too, when I was last in India as Chairman of the Royal Commission on Agriculture, I had the opportunity of familiarising myself with many aspects and many areas of your Province. I speak to you today, therefore, not entirely as a stranger, but as one who can claim some little familiarity with the Punjab and its peoples, and with its varied scenery, ranging from the Himalayas to the rich plains which lie between the Five Rivers ; and it is a happiness to me today to be able to give expression in this historic hall, with its many memories, to the admiration and the respect that I have always entertained for the virile and intelligent population of the Province, and to the qualities of character, of initiative and of intelligence which are responsible for its development and prosperity.

There is no part of the Punjab, no class and no religion, which has not its representative here today—Pathans, Baluchis, Punjabi Muhammadans of the North and South-West, Sikhs of the Central Districts, Rajputs, Dogras, and Jats of the South-East ; each one of you representing areas, and belonging to classes and communities, with a stirring history of their own ; united by the common bond of the British Crown, and characterised without exception by their steadfast and long-established loyalty to the Throne and Person of the King-Emperor. I am glad, too, in this Province, the martial traditions of which are so famous, to see among you today many who, after distinguished careers in the Indian Army, are now taking their part in the civil administration of the country. I need refer in no detail to the outstanding services rendered by the Punjab during the War. We all know how prompt and how wide was the response to the call to arms. We all know, too, the widely scattered theatres in which Punjabi soldiers, re-

Durbar in the Fort.

presenting those martial traditions which are the birth-right of all communities in the Province—Muhammadans, Hindus, Sikhs—served during the War. Their deeds and their records are written large in France, in Gallipoli, in Palestine, in Egypt, in East Africa. 400,000 recruits left the Punjab during that critical epoch—no fewer than 37,000 of them destined never to return. To those who fell I take this opportunity to pay a tribute of respect and gratitude; those who returned and who are with us today, returned with a broadened vision, and with the consciousness of a great responsibility faithfully discharged in a foreign setting and in an alien climate.

It is not to be wondered at that a Province geographically situated as the Punjab is, peopled by a sturdy and virile population, animated by martial traditions such as those to which I have referred, should be able to point to the distinguished record of progress in so many fields, of which it can boast today. On the material side your record, in matters of such vital importance as rural construction, the co-operative movement, the consolidation of holdings, the introduction and development of improved methods of agriculture and of animal husbandry, is one of which any Province might be proud and one, indeed, of which it is not unfair to say that in many respects the Punjab has given a lead to India. I recognise that, while great progress has been made, the very existence of that progress stimulates those who have benefited by it to seek to advance still further, and to obtain a still greater return from the natural advantages of the Province. It is a healthy sign, and an encouraging omen for the future, that that should be the case, and I am confident that you can look for all possible assistance in the development of your resources from a Ministry, broad based in composition, and

Durbar in the Fort.

enjoying substantial support in a legislature elected on a new and eminently democratic franchise.

I have referred to the natural advantages of the Province, and I will not develop that point in any detail, for you are all well familiar with the facts. Let me however, touching for a moment on one aspect of the matter, say that no one who visits the Punjab can fail to be struck by the immense importance to it of the Five Rivers to which it owes its name, and by the great irrigation projects and colonisation schemes which are among its distinguishing features and the renown of which has spread far beyond the Punjab and, for that matter, far outside India. Those projects and those colonies are a memorial to the majestic conceptions which animated the engineers and administrators who conceived them and who brought them, with results of such incalculable value to the Province today, to a successful issue. But, great as is the progress that has been made, and much as has been accomplished, more remains to be done, and I am glad to think that the same energy and vision which contributed in so great a degree to the development of irrigation, with its beneficent consequences, in the past, continue to manifest themselves today ; that, thanks to the deliberations of the Indus Supply Committee, the Haveli project has already been started ; that the new Thal project is to be framed and will be commenced, if closer investigation proves its practicability, at an early date ; and that an exhaustive survey has been undertaken of the possibilities of tube-well irrigation—possibilities the importance of which I can, from my own observation elsewhere, hardly over-estimate.

Gentlemen, in things material the Punjab enjoys a heritage of incalculable value—a heritage of which it has made the most. I am glad to think that in the field of

Durbar in the Fort.

constitutional and political progress, the record of the Province should equally be one of such marked distinction. The Punjab took the fullest advantage of the constitution granted under the Montagu-Chelmsford Reforms, and in the 16 years which have elapsed since the introduction of those reforms it can point to a long and successful record of close association between the Government and the people, and to the wide resultant expansion of beneficent activities. The former Legislative Council showed, throughout the period of its existence, that marked sense of responsibility, and that readiness to face the facts of a situation, which one would expect from the representatives of a Province so well known for its commonsense and its shrewdness. Today, for the first time, responsibility for your affairs rests in the hands of a popularly elected Ministry having behind it a majority in a Legislature which has been elected on a wide franchise. Nothing has been more striking than the ease with which the transfer was made in the Punjab, in April of this year, from the diarchic Government of the Montagu-Chelmsford Reforms to provincial autonomy. In all Provinces great powers and great opportunities have, under the new constitution, passed to popularly elected Ministers. The manner in which those powers and those opportunities are everywhere being put to use is an augury of good for the future. In the Punjab in particular nothing, if I may say so, could be more encouraging than the manner in which those powers have been exercised by your present Ministry. I have followed closely their efforts to restore and enhance the prosperity, which was interrupted by the agricultural depression—all the more closely because of my own keen personal interest in everything that can improve the conditions of the countryside and because of the fact that the Punjab is essentially a Province of small holders, whose welfare has always been a matter of

Durbar in the Fort.

particular concern to me ; and in the beneficent schemes which your government have in hand, they have my warm and cordial sympathy and support. But, in whatever Province, there is one essential condition of any real progress, and that is the existence of internal peace, the promotion of harmony and concord between communities and classes, and the elimination of internal strife. I am well aware of the efforts which are being made by the leaders of all parties in the Punjab to bring about unity of view, and to reduce and remove the difficulties and misunderstandings which have in the past so frequently led to disturbance and even to loss of life. There is no aspect of the work of Ministers and of the leaders of all political parties in this Province to which I attach more importance. I trust sincerely that the efforts which are being made in this direction will meet with the success which, they deserve.

Let me, in conclusion, say again how great a pleasure it has been to me to meet here today a gathering so representative of all parts, all classes, and all communities of the Punjab. Gentlemen, you are the heirs of great traditions both of leadership and of service. I am confident that you will find full scope, within the framework of the new Constitution, for the exercise of those admirable qualities. I am confident, too, that the Punjab will lag behind no Province in its demonstration that the new Constitution can be worked for the good of the people, and that you and those for whom you stand will not be found wanting, and will at this critical turning point in the affairs of your Province, and of India, live up to the great traditions which have descended to you. You may rely on my constant interest in your fortunes, and you may be sure that I shall not fail to watch with close and sympathetic

Address by the Landed Gentry of the Punjab.

attention the progress and development of a Province to which I am attached by so many ties.

I thank you again for the cordial welcome which you have given me today. Before I take leave of you it is only fitting that, in this Durbar, held in the capital of the Punjab and in the historic setting of the Diwan-i-Am, I should pay a tribute to the inestimable value of the knowledge, the experience, and the sound judgment of His Excellency Sir Herbert Emerson. I am well aware of the outstanding merit of his services to the Province, of his self-sacrificing and disinterested devotion, and of the close personal care with which he follows all questions likely to be of any concern to the Punjab. I welcomed the signal recognition of his great services represented by his appointment earlier in this year by the King-Emperor to be a Knight Grand Commander of the Most Eminent Order of the Indian Empire : and it is a source of as profound satisfaction to me, as it is to you, Gentlemen, that His Majesty should have expressed a desire that the Governor should continue to serve for a further term. In the extended period of his office, he has I know the good wishes of all of us.

ADDRESS BY THE LANDED GENTRY OF THE PUNJAB.

His Excellency the Viceroy received an address from the 23rd October landed gentry of the Punjab in a Garden Party at Lahore on 23rd 1937. October 1937 and made the following speech :—

Gentlemen,—I am very glad to have the pleasure of meeting you here today, and I thank you warmly on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself for the cordial welcome which you have extended to us on the occasion of this my first official visit to the Punjab.

Address by the Landed Gentry of the Punjab.

You are, I think, well aware of the close personal interest which I, a land-owner myself, have taken in the welfare of the countryside, in the prosperity and the development of agriculture, in the introduction of modern improvements, and in the development in every way of all that can promote the health, happiness, and prosperity of the rural population. You know too, I think, the extent to which I have been concerned to familiarise myself with the condition of the land-owner, the tenant, and the agricultural labourer throughout India, and the particular interest which I have in that problem in the Punjab, where the small holder is so substantial and important an element in the countryside. It is a source of particular satisfaction to me in these circumstances to have the pleasure of meeting you today and to receive the message of welcome which you have been good enough to extend to me.

In your remarks you have given prominence to the Indianisation of the Army and the future policy of Government in this regard, and it is appropriate that before passing to other matters I should deal with one which is of special significance and importance in the Punjab. The military record of the Punjab is one of exceptional distinction, and I am well aware of the splendid tradition of military service which is the heritage of so many families all over the Province. It is not unnatural in these circumstances that you, Gentlemen, representing as you do the landed gentry of the Punjab, should be closely and immediately interested in this problem. I have listened with close and sympathetic attention to your remarks regarding it and I will not fail to bear in mind what you say. I recognise the force of your observations on the effect of the policy of Indianisation on the Viceroy's Commissioned Officers. But you will, I think, agree with me that the reduction in the number of the Viceroy's Commissioned

Address by the Landed Gentry of the Punjab.

Officers has not gone very far, and you will share my view, too, that the fact that half the Officers' Commissions are reserved for the enlisted classes is a consideration which must be borne in mind in considering this matter, as must also the creation of Warrant Officer's rank. I appreciate your feeling on the system of short service. But the system of short service is a system to which, on the best advice available to me, I see no alternative if those reserves are to be provided without which a modern Army cannot for long keep the field.

Turning now to the matters of agricultural importance which you have raised in your address, I fully recognise and appreciate your interest in the freight policy of the Railway administration. On this let me at once say that my Government are fully mindful of the importance of railway freight rates in the development, whether agricultural or industrial, of the country. Railway administrations have accordingly been instructed to establish contact with the local Marketing Officers with a view to facilitating the movement of agricultural produce to deficiency areas. And Railways have also been advised of the necessity for the encouragement of new industries by the quotation of favourable rates for raw materials and finished products wherever these can be justified on commercial grounds. I am glad to hear the tribute which you have paid in your remarks to the friendly and helpful attitude of the North-Western Railway Authorities.

You represent that agricultural interests have hitherto found little representation on the Tariff Board. I realise that the action taken by Government on recommendations made by the Tariff Board affects the welfare of the agricultural classes in a manner which is no less important, and often hardly less direct, than its effect on industry; and I should like to encourage you, whenever the circumstances

Address by the Landed Gentry of the Punjab.

of an industry are under examination, to make your representations to the Board and so to see that the fullest weight is given to the agricultural aspect of the question. But you will remember that the Indian Fiscal Commission, as a result of whose recommendations the Tariff Board was established, laid great stress on the fact that the Board should not be constituted in any way so as to represent the interests which appeal to it for judgment. Within the limitations which this condition imposes, and which I think you will recognise to be based on sound reasoning, I have considerable sympathy with your request, and I shall take it upon myself to see that when future appointments to the Board are under consideration, the field of selection shall include not only those who have an understanding of economic problems and an acquaintance with business affairs, but those who have wide knowledge of agricultural conditions and a deep interest in the welfare of the rural population.

Let me congratulate you on the realist and understanding spirit with which you approach this question of the relation of the land-owner and the tenant, and on the progressive attitude which you have adopted in this matter. It is of vital importance to the establishment and the maintenance of friendly relations between landlord and tenant, with all the beneficial results which flow from that relationship when it is well adjusted and a happy one, that justice and sympathy should inform the attitude of the land-owner, and that he should be concerned to do all that is in his power to promote the introduction of progressive methods on his estates. And it is a source of real satisfaction to me to find so ready and so warm a recognition of this fact on the part of gentlemen who represent so considerable a stake in the country. I welcome, too, the reference which you have made to the fact that it is the

Address by the Landed Gentry of the Punjab.

policy of your present Ministry to promote this spirit, and I note your public-spirited readiness to bear your fair share of any additional burdens which the general good of the agricultural classes may demand.

I listened with close interest to the tribute which you have paid to the work of the present Punjab Ministry, a tribute I am sure from all that I have seen of its activities, which could not have been better earned.

I welcome too, and I thank you for, the cordial assurance which you have given me that the Punjab will acquit itself as worthily under the new Constitution as it has in the past; and I recognise to the full the immense importance to a Ministry of the confidence, the co-operation, and the assistance of the landed interests in a Province.

In the remarks which you have just addressed to me you touched on the delicate and difficult question of communal strife. I am well aware of the efforts which are being made in this Province, not only by the Ministry but by the leaders of parties, and by men of standing and weight in all communities, to dissipate misunderstandings and to bring about an atmosphere of harmony and sympathy between the various great communities. It is of the utmost importance to the future of the Punjab, and to the future of India, that such misunderstandings and difficulties, resulting, as they not infrequently have in the past, in disturbance, in bloodshed, and in an absence of that mutual confidence which is so essential to the progress and the development of a Province, should be removed without delay. The efforts to which you have referred which are being made in this direction have my warmest and most cordial support, and I trust sincerely that they will meet with the response and the reward which they so richly deserve.

Presentation of Colours.

I would like in conclusion wholeheartedly to associate myself with the well deserved tribute which you have paid to your distinguished Governor. Closely associated with the Province for so many years, deeply interested in its history, its problems, and its peoples, he has rendered service to it of outstanding value ; and I am glad to think that his appointment by the King-Emperor for a further period will make his great ability and his selfless devotion to duty available for a further term to the Punjab.

I thank you again for the welcome you have been good enough to extend to Lady Linlithgow and myself, and I assure you that we shall carry away the happiest recollections of our meeting with the representatives of the landed gentry of the Punjab.

PRESENTATION OF COLOURS.

25th October
1937.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech at the Presentation of Colours to the 3rd Battalion of the 17th Dogra Regiment at Lahore on 25th October 1937 :—

General Milward, Colonel Laird, Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the 3rd Battalion of the 17th Dogra Regiment,—I regard it as a great privilege to be present here this morning and personally to present, on behalf of His Majesty the King-Emperor, the New Colours of your battalion. This ceremony has more than usual significance. You are the youngest battalion of the Dogra Regiment ; your old colours which we have just seen paraded for the last time borne no battle honours. But these colours which I now present are rich in honours won in many foreign fields, in most of the spheres in which during the Great War British and Indian arms were engaged. They bear the names of battles and campaigns which will always be remembered with pride in the long

Dinner by the Ministers of the Punjab.

and illustrious annals of the British and Indian Armies. In the years which have passed since the Battalion was raised it has acquitted itself nobly and has steadily added honour and distinction not only to its own record but also to that of the great regiment of which it is a part.

These colours are the visible embodiment of that which you treasure so carefully—the tradition of the Regiment. The added lustre of the names which the Colours now bear has been achieved by the courage, the self-sacrifice and the devotion to duty of those who went before you—in many cases probably your own fathers and relatives. The tradition is a great one—including as it does acts of gallantry which have received the highest award for valour which His Majesty can bestow. I am confident that you, the present generation, and those that follow after you will maintain the distinguished record that has been handed down to you and keep undimmed the famous name of the Battalion and the Regiment.

DINNER BY THE MINISTERS OF THE PUNJAB.

At a dinner party given by the Ministers of the Punjab at 25th October
Lahore on 25th October 1937 His Excellency the Viceroy made 1937
the following speech :—

Your Excellency and Gentlemen,—I thank you most warmly, Sir Sikander, for the kind words with which you have proposed the toast of my health and you, Gentlemen, for the manner in which you have responded. I assure you that my wife and I have been deeply moved by the welcome you have given us from the first moment that we entered this famous Province. The Viceroy can have no favourite amongst the provinces of this country. I am here to serve them all, and in equal degree to cherish, to

Dinner by the Ministers of the Punjab.

the best of my opportunity, the welfare of every one of them. But it would be indeed strange if I who am at heart a man of the countryside, and of the farm, were not to feel myself at home in the Punjab and happy amongst these strong sons of hers who till her fields and tend her herds. And when I go, as dearly I like to go, to visit some village, and am received by the familiar rank of upright figures bearing upon their breasts the medals and decorations won in many a theatre of war, I think of days—now long past—in which, in the mud and chill of a Flanders winter, I first saw famous units of the Indian Army, and learned to admire the soldierly fortitude with which, under conditions and in a climate so unfamiliar to them, they answered the call of duty and most worthily maintained the splendid traditions of which they were the heirs and the guardians.

You have been good enough to make reference in terms most kind to my great interest in all that affects the welfare of the rural population. I cannot overstate my sense of the urgent importance of enhancing by every means in our power the outturn of the land. That we can increase that outturn I do not doubt. In face of an increasing population, we must increase it. I do not propose this evening to deliver a technical address on farming. I must, however, speaking in this great cattle-raising province, reaffirm my complete conviction that in a systematic and sustained endeavour to better, by appropriate breeding policies, the quality of our cattle, and to provide for those improved cattle an adequate food supply, lie the means by which we may most surely and most expeditiously increase both the wealth and the health of our people.

Again, I do trust that all concerned with agricultural produce, whether as producers or as merchants, will support in every way the endeavour of governments,

Dinner by the Ministers of the Punjab.

Central and Provincial, to establish more orderly and efficient methods of marketing for primary produce. This is a field in which I can claim to have very wide experience, and I assure you that existing methods are capable of improvement, and that great good is quite certain to follow that improvement. Let me give you only one example of the manner in which effective marketing is linked with agricultural improvement. If a farmer is expected to improve the quality of his produce, he is entitled to ask that a fair share of the enhanced value of his crop due to the improvement in quality should accrue to himself. For the farmer, the attraction in quality lies in securing better prices for high class produce than for produce of indifferent quality. But the farmer cannot hope to get his fair share of the higher value unless the method of marketing is satisfactory. Bad and disorderly marketing invariably tends to deprive the grower of all share in the premium which quality commands in the ultimate market. Marketing is the business side of farming, it is the process by which the fruits of the earth are translated into cash. It is high time that the farmers of India, and those engaged in distributing agricultural produce, should come to recognize that this is a side of India's premier industry which merits their close and constant attention.

The improvement of farming is an object that must interest the townsman as closely as it touches the countryman, for if we can increase the prosperity of the farmer we shall most certainly promote the expansion of every other industry and of commerce in general. There is no man or woman in this province but stands to benefit from the progress of agriculture and of animal husbandry. I am confident that the Government of the Punjab will strain every nerve to promote and to consolidate that

Dinner by the Ministers of the Punjab.

progress. To be charged with the duties of government over a great province such as this is an honour such as any man, I care not how eminent he be, might covet. It is also a heavy burden and a very great responsibility. I have every confidence that the present Government of the Punjab, under the able and zealous leadership of Sir Sikander Hyat Khan, will strive constantly to advance the highest interests of the Punjab. Sir Sikander, you have mentioned the natural and laudable desire of yourself and your colleagues to embark upon wider and therefore more costly schemes of a beneficent kind than those which are at present within the scope of your available revenues, and in this context you have referred to the disappointment that has been widely felt in the Punjab at the recommendations of Sir Otto Niemeyer. Upon that I will say no more than that, looking at this matter as I am bound to do from the angle of India as a whole, and while I sincerely regret your disappointment, it is my firm opinion that the award of Sir Otto Niemeyer was a just award. Sir Sikander has more than hinted that the Punjab prefers cash to kind words, and if I may say so as a Scotsman, I share that sentiment. Nevertheless, I am going to say to you that I think that it may easily happen that you will find that the distribution of income-tax under Sir Otto Niemeyer's award may begin much earlier than you anticipate. As you know, in the early years of provincial autonomy the amount of income-tax to be distributed to the provinces is regulated by the amount of surplus on railway revenues, and provided there is no reversal of the present improvement in railway earnings there is a fair prospect that your province may realise a not unsubstantial amount in this very year. But I would emphasise that for this year and for some years to come such realisation depends on a continuance

Dinner by the Ministers of the Punjab.

of the budgetary position of Railways, and for that reason I would strongly urge you to take no narrowly provincial view of problems such as the control of motor traffic and the like, which affect the fortunes of the Railways.

I have heard with the utmost satisfaction your high appreciation, an appreciation I fully share, of the services rendered to this province by your Governor, Sir Herbert Emerson; and I value very greatly this fresh proof of the excellent relations existing between the Governor and his Ministers, based as those relations are, upon a proper conception of the working of the new constitution. I am indeed happy to think, that by His Majesty's wish, Sir Herbert Emerson's services are to be at the disposal of the Punjab for a further period of time. Let me also tell you how much satisfaction I find—a satisfaction shared I know by you all—in the fact that another good Punjabi, Sir Henry Craik, is to hold the plough handle in Sir Herbert's stead while the latter enjoys a period of well-earned rest.

And now, Gentlemen, let me thank Sir Sikander most warmly for the kind reference he has made to Lady Linlithgow which I know she will greatly value. It is her hope and prayer that during the time she is in India she may in some measure succeed in promoting the welfare of the women and children of India, and in lightening the burden of pain and anguish that disease imposes.

For myself, I thank you most sincerely for your delightful hospitality this evening and for your kindly welcome. I can assure you that my wife and I will long remember the warmth and generosity with which we have been received in the Punjab, and that we shall watch with sympathy and with high hope for your future, the further progress of this great Province.

SIR FAZL-I-HUSAIN MEMORIAL.

26th October
1937.

At the laying of the Foundation Stone of the Sir Fazl-i-Husain Memorial at Lahore on 26th October 1937, His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech :—

Your Excellency, Chaudhri Sir Shahabud-Din, Ladies and Gentlemen,—It is a great satisfaction to Lady Linlithgow and to me that during our visit to Lahore we should have been able to be present at this ceremony, and to take part in this practical tribute to the memory of so eminent a son of the Punjab. I had not the intimate personal knowledge of Sir Fazl-i-Husain enjoyed by so many of those present here this afternoon, nor had I the pleasure of working with him as a colleague, for he had ceased to be a Member of the Council of the Governor-General before I assumed my present office. But I am well aware of the remarkable record of the service performed by him and of the outstanding position which he occupied in the life of this Province and in the life of the country. During the time of his public career, cut short so prematurely, he was able to perform, in disregard of his own health and moved solely by the ideal of the public good, service of real distinction ; and in thinking of him today we think of a great politician, a great educationist, a great Punjabi, a great Mussalman, and, most important of all, of a great Indian. I have always been impressed by the singleness of purpose which marked Sir Fazl-i-Husain's public activity, and when I look back today over the details of the long record of his service to his Province and his country, I cannot but be reminded of the words used by a great British statesman of another famous parliamentarian, of whom he said " He always maintained that public service was the highest career a man could take. In that belief he fitted himself for it and in that belief he worked and died ".

. Sir Fazl-i-Husain Memorial.

The removal from among us of a public man of exceptional capacity and marked personality, still in the prime of life, is at any time a tragedy. The sense of loss on personal and public grounds, and the inevitable diminution of the effective influence which at all times so essentially depends on the winning personality of the individual, are keen and real. I am glad to think that the friends and admirers of Sir Fazl-i-Husain should have decided to commemorate his brave spirit, his great qualities, and his eminent services by the Memorial the foundation stone of which we lay today. No form of memorial could in my judgment have been a more fortunate one than that which they have selected. Sir Fazl-i-Husain was himself, in the first place, a great educationist; he was closely associated with this distinguished college which during its long and honourable existence has given so many men to the public life of the Punjab, and which continues to maintain at so high a level the traditions which it has inherited. A library, too, if it is of all things a place in which the younger generation can prepare itself for the battle of life, is also essentially a place of inspiration. I am glad to think, and I feel sure that Sir Fazl-i-Husain would himself have been happy, that his name and the inspiration which it connotes should be associated with this library.

As I lay this stone, I feel confident that I express the view of all those present today and of those many friends and admirers of Sir Fazl-i-Husain who are unable to be with us, when I voice the hope that, commemorating as it does so great a personality and so great a servant of the public, this library will serve as a still further encouragement and inspiration to the members of this College, an institution which can already look back on so fine a record of service and so marked a contribution to the public good.

Opening of the Ganga Golden Jubilee Museum in Bikaner.

And I feel sure that the building of which we lay the foundation stone today will not merely serve as a personal memorial, but that it will prove an effective influence for good in the Province to which such devoted service was rendered, throughout his life, by Sir Fazl-i-Husain.

OPENING OF THE GANGA GOLDEN JUBILEE
MUSEUM IN BIKANER.

5th November
1937.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech at the opening of the Ganga Golden Jubilee Museum in Bikaner on Friday, the 5th November 1937 :—

Your Highness, Maharaj Sir Mandhata Singh, Ladies and Gentlemen,—It gives me very great pleasure to perform the opening ceremony of this Museum today. A Museum, enshrining as it does relics of the traditions and glories of the past to encourage and inspire us in meeting the problems of the present and future, seems to me a peculiarly appropriate memorial of the fiftieth anniversary of His Highness' rule—a rule during the period of which his sagacity, his judgment, and his tried experience, have done so much for Bikaner. I warmly congratulate the People's Golden Jubilee Committee on the excellence of this memorial of the loyalty and devotion of the people of Bikaner to their Ruler, and of their pride and joy in his Jubilee.

You are right to value and reverence the prowess of the Bikaner Rathors of the past : no country can claim finer and more chivalrous warriors than they, and their example should be an inspiration to the youth of today and tomorrow. I use the word "inspiration" advisedly, for if this Museum is not to become a mere mausoleum of past glories—of the heroism which has been—it is necessary that we of today and our successors of tomorrow

Opening of the Ganga Golden Jubilee Museum in Bikaner.

should not only admire and revere the exploits of those of past ages, but should resolve to follow their example and to adapt their spirit of courage and devotion to the solution of the problems which confront us in the changed circumstances of the present time—problems which, though they differ greatly from those which confronted our ancestors, require no less energy and determination for their successful solution. The long and eminent career of His Highness, the distinguished achievements to which he can point in so many and such varied fields of action, all bear witness to the extent to which the great traditions of a famous past afford the inspiration requisite to meet and overcome the difficulties of modern times. Nobody combines more happily than His Highness the Maharaja military prowess with the initiative and energy necessary to the successful administration of a modern State, and Bikaner contains many memorials of his foresight and wise statesmanship.

I congratulate the Golden Jubilee Committee and the people of the State whom the Committee represents on the success with which their project has been carried out. The building which we see before us is in every way worthy of the high purpose which it is destined to fulfil and I offer my felicitations both to Mr. Foster King, who designed it, and to Mr. R. H. T. Mackenzie, who has so successfully carried the architect's designs into effect.

Ladies and Gentlemen, it is my earnest wish that this Museum, which constitutes so signal a proof of the loyalty and devotion to their Ruler of the people of Bikaner, and of the cordial relations which unite the Ruler and his subjects, and which commemorates, too, an anniversary of such importance in the history of this illustrious State, may long serve to remind the people of Bikaner of the

Banquet at Bikaner.

glories of the past and of the great contributions which, during the long period of his rule, His Highness has made to its prosperity and well-being.

I have much pleasure in declaring the Museum open.

BANQUET AT BIKANER.

6th November 1937.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech at the Banquet at Bikaner on the occasion of the Jubilee celebrations of His Highness the Maharaja of Bikaner on Saturday, the 6th November 1937 :—

Your Highness, Ladies and Gentlemen,—I am most grateful to Your Highness for the kind terms in which you have proposed the health of my wife and myself, and I thank you most warmly for the cordial welcome you have given us. This is not, as you know, our first visit to Bikaner, but Your Highness knows what happy memories we carried away of our former visit, and how great a pleasure it is to both of us that, on this historic occasion, on which Your Highness is celebrating the 50th Anniversary of your accession to the *Gadi*, we should be present to take part in the celebration of your Golden Jubilee, and to witness the loyal enthusiasm of your subjects.

The long period of Your Highness' rule has been marked by achievements of the greatest benefit to your State, and by a record of service of which any Prince might well be proud. The steadfast and eminent loyalty to the Crown of Your Highness and Your House is too well known to call for remark from me ; yet I cannot but think tonight, when we celebrate an anniversary so significant to your State, of your long and close association with the person of successive Sovereigns. Your Highness was present at the Coronations of King Edward VII, of King George V, and of King George VI : you

Banquet at Bikaner.

were appointed so long ago as 1902 to be an 'A.-D.-C. to His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales—afterwards His Majesty King George V, and you have ever since 1910 been attached as an A.-D.-C. to the person of the reigning Monarch.' That is a record which is, I think I am right in saying, unique in the Princely Order, and one of which Your Highness may well be proud. The loyal assurance which I have tonight received from Your Highness, of your readiness to place at the disposal of His Majesty the entire resources of your State in men and money should occasion unhappily arise, is but what I should have expected from a Prince whose record of loyalty and of service to the Empire is so distinguished, and who has been so closely associated personally with so many Sovereigns. It will be a pleasure to me to convey that assurance to His Imperial Majesty.

The celebrations which are now taking place mark the Jubilee of the Ruler of one of the most conspicuous and progressive States in India ; a Ruler, too, who has achieved for himself an outstanding position in India and the Empire. We are all of us familiar with the long record of distinguished service of Your Highness, in the field, as a Prince, as an administrator. To refer in detail to the many events of the long period of your rule is not possible in the short time at my disposal tonight. But it is only proper that I should touch briefly on certain at any rate of the more significant and memorable features and events of your long rule.

Let me in the first place make some mention of the beneficent works which Your Highness has accomplished in Bikaner. To describe, however inadequately, all those works would far exceed the compass of this speech. I shall content myself therefore with a reference to some of the more important of them which must serve as exemplars

Banquet at Bikaner.

of the whole. There can, I think, be no more striking example of Your Highness' foresight and solicitude for your people than the irrigation works which you have undertaken, and in particular, the construction of the Gang Canal, which was opened by His Excellency Lord Irwin in October 1927, and which most appropriately bears Your Highness' name. Even had Your Highness no other achievements to your credit, the Gang Canal would be a lasting memorial of your rule. By the waters of that canal many miles of desert, indeed a large proportion of the total area of the north of the State, have been converted into fertile land on which valuable crops are yearly raised. This achievement, in any circumstances striking, is all the more outstanding in importance since in the area through which the canal now flows cultivation had for centuries been impossible owing to lack of water. I need not dwell on the prosperity and happiness which the existence of the Gang Canal must have brought to those of Your Highness' subjects who are so fortunate as to live in its vicinity, and to the many thousands who have emigrated from the Punjab in order to take up land on the canal, nor on the contribution which such a work must have made to the country's wealth. No more eloquent tribute could be paid to the reality of the benefit which the canal has conferred than the increase of 116,000 which occurred in the population of the State in the neighbourhood of the Gang Canal between the Census of 1921 and that of 1931.

Nor is it only agriculture which has benefited from Your Highness' energy in developing works of public utility and the statesmanlike foresight you have displayed throughout the long period of your rule. Your Highness can point to the construction of many miles of railway and in a great development in the supply of electricity for

Banquet at Bikaner.

domestic and industrial purposes alike. Finally, those who have had the good fortune to visit Your Highness' capital cannot but have been struck by the many beautiful buildings which adorn it and which add so greatly to the attraction of the surroundings of the city.

Let me in particular pay a tribute to the Bijay Singhji Memorial Hospitals, which Lady Linlithgow and I saw with so much interest yesterday. Those hospitals, the design and layout of which are so admirably calculated to further the beneficent object which they have in view, represent not merely a distinguished addition to the architecture of Bikaner. They afford also, equipped as they are, in the most impressive degree, with latest resources of modern science, a convincing proof of the importance attached by Your Highness to making available to the subjects of your State first class medical attention and medical provision—an aspect of administration to which the generous gifts you have made for the prevention and cure of tuberculosis bear further witness. Nor would it be appropriate that I should fail, in this connection, to mention the Museum, which it gave me so much pleasure to open yesterday, and which represents the subject chosen by the Golden Jubilee Committee of the people of Bikaner to celebrate the Jubilee of Your Highness.

Your Highness had hardly begun to rule over your State when in 1900 war broke out in China, and the Bikaner Ganga Risala, under your personal command, formed part of the British Expeditionary Force which was despatched to the scene of operations, where it played an honourable part. A sterner trial was in store for Your Highness and your State Forces during the fateful years from 1914 to 1918. During that critical and anxious period, the Bikaner State troops saw service during the

Banquet at Bikaner.

Great War in France, where Your Highness also served in person, and afterwards in the defence of Egypt. I can pay no higher tribute to Your Highness and your forces than to say that throughout those trying campaigns Your Highness and your troops worthily upheld the traditional prowess of the Rajput race.

I pass to more peaceful topics. Your Highness' acumen as a statesman both in India and the Empire is no less well known than your prowess as a soldier. In India you were the first Chancellor of the Chamber of Princes on its inauguration in February 1921, and you were re-elected to that high office on several occasions. You were a leading member of the First Round Table Conference which made so profound a contribution to the constitutional history of this country by inaugurating the proposals for a Federation of British India and the Indian States—proposals which, it is hoped, will before long be translated into an accomplished fact to the lasting benefit of all concerned. I was glad to hear the tribute which Your Highness has paid tonight to the Federal ideal, and I share your hope that the States will find it possible to accede to the Federation, and that at an early date. I am profoundly convinced of the importance to the future of India of the early realisation of the Federal scheme; and just as since assuming office I have spared no effort to remove misunderstandings or uncertainties about that scheme, so you can rely upon me to continue to lend my utmost endeavour to secure that a constitutional development of such potential importance to India and to her peoples is brought to fruition with the minimum of delay.

On more than one occasion Your Highness has represented India with distinction at the Assembly of the League of Nations. But Your Highness' activities as a

Banquet at Bikaner.

statesman have not been confined to India and Indian affairs. During the Great War you were a member of the Imperial War Cabinet, and later, when the War had terminated, of the Peace Conference. Later still you were appointed by His Imperial Majesty the King-Emperor one of the Plenipotentiaries for signing the Peace Treaty, and in that capacity you were one of the signatories of the Treaty of Versailles. Such have been some of the historic events in which Your Highness has taken an honourable and prominent part.

It is but fitting on this occasion that I should say a word about the steps which Your Highness has chosen to signalise this anniversary. I welcome your decision to increase the elected majority in your State Council, a decision which accords with the spirit of the time and which cannot fail to be appreciated by your subjects. I have mentioned already the generous and far-sighted contribution which Your Highness has made to the fighting of the scourge of tuberculosis, a scourge in combating which Her Excellency and I have taken so keen an interest, and to which we hope ourselves to make an early contribution. And I am sure that the other steps which Your Highness has taken to make available additional medical provision for the people of your State will equally prove to be of the utmost value. I read, too, with the utmost satisfaction, among the other substantial and valuable boons which have been granted by Your Highness, the generous remissions of arrears of interest, amounting to over 41 lakhs of rupees, which Your Highness has approved on the instalments payable up to 1935-36 for lands purchased in the Gang Canal area, and the steps you have taken to create a Rural Uplift Department, and to deal with that most important problem—the liquidation of agricultural debt. And I feel no doubt that the educational benefits which

Banquet at Bikaner.

you have taken this occasion to confer upon your State will be of widespread and permanent value to its inhabitants.

I have endeavoured as briefly as possible, Ladies and Gentlemen, to recall to your minds some of those achievements which have made His Highness an outstanding figure and a conspicuously successful Ruler. Indeed I know of no Ruler of an Indian State in modern times who has by his individual efforts done more for his State and his subjects than our distinguished host; and the enthusiastic welcome which one has seen His Highness receive in the streets of Bikaner affords unmistakable evidence of the relations between Prince and people, and of the extent to which the State appreciates the good work which His Highness has done for it over so many years.

I was very glad to hear the generous tribute which Your Highness has paid to the officers of my Political Department and in particular to Sir Bertrand Glancy and to Sir George Ogilvie. It is a great pleasure to me that the good work of the Department and its officers, and their service to the States should be recognised in such warm terms by a Ruler so distinguished and with such long experience as Your Highness.

Looking back over the last 50 years with their stress and dangers, their successes and disappointments, it must be supremely gratifying to Your Highness to compare the condition of your State now with its condition when you started to rule over it, to mark the improvement in its resources, to observe the devotion of your people, and to reflect that these are almost entirely the fruits of your own labours. It is a source of profound satisfaction to me tonight to be able, by the command of His Imperial

Triennial Conference of the All-India Boy Scouts Association.

Majesty the King-Emperor, to announce that His Majesty has been graciously pleased on this auspicious occasion to recognise the eminent record of His Highness the Maharaja alike in peace and war, as ruler, as soldier, and as statesman, by the promotion of His Highness from the rank of Lieut.-General to the rank of General. You will join with me, Ladies and Gentlemen, in tendering my heartiest congratulations to His Highness on this signal distinction; and you will share my own warm and sincere hope that for very many years to come he will live to give to his State the wisdom of his rule.

Ladies and Gentlemen, I ask you to drink with me to the health of our illustrious host, His Highness the Maharaja of Rikaner.

TRIENNIAL CONFERENCE OF THE ALL-INDIA BOY
SCOUTS ASSOCIATION.

In opening the Triennial Conference of the All-India Boy Scouts Association His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech on Tuesday, the 16th November 1937 :—

Fellow Scouts,—I should first like to say how glad I am to welcome you all here today, and to have this opportunity of addressing a gathering so representative of Scouting in India. There are a few absentees whose absence—and I feel sure I voice the opinion of all present—we cannot but regret. I am glad, however, to see so many well-known personalities whose distinguished and devoted services to the Scout Movement in their Provinces and in India as a whole are so well known.

I am glad, too,—and here again I feel sure I express the view of all present today—that the conference is to

Triennial Conference of the All-India Boy Scouts Association.

be presided over by the Chief Commissioner of Boy Scouts for India, Captain Nawab Sir Muhammad Ahmad Said Khan, whose leadership has meant so much to the Movement through a critical period in its history. It will be of great value to have his guidance through this coming conference, which I think I can justly describe as both historic and momentous, in that not only is it the first of its kind, but the questions which are to be discussed here are of vital importance to the future prosperity of the Movement in India.

Let me say at once that I do not myself propose to discuss in any detail this morning any of the difficult questions which will occupy your attention later. You have no doubt seen the Message which I issued not long ago and will have had the opportunity of discovering the lines on which my mind is working.

I wish rather in this speech, if I may, to focus your attention on the general principles which must underlie your discussions and on the spirit in which I hope those discussions will be carried out. You will have noticed that I addressed you as "Fellow Scouts". This form of address was deliberate. I want that to be the key-note of these discussions—the realisation that we are all fellow Scouts and that the object of our presence here is to do the best we can for India through the medium of the Scout Movement. I feel confident that this conference cannot fail to achieve success if its deliberations are carried out with this realisation in our minds, and if we, inspired by the great achievements in the past of the Scout Movement in India, keep to the spirit of Scouting, the main characteristics of which are, as you all know, toleration, loyalty, and discipline.

Triennial Conference of the All-India Boy Scouts Association.

It may be of value if I analyse in general terms the position as I see it. Let me start then with what are, after all, fundamental—the aims of Scouting. I was reading the other day the Charter of the Boy Scouts Association, which refers in its preamble to the Boy Scouts as an organisation “for the purpose of instructing boys of all classes in the principles of discipline, loyalty, and good citizenship”. The Policy, Organisation and Rules of the Boy Scouts Association in India repeats those principles in rather fuller terms and goes on to add that the Association is non-political and non-sectarian; let me add, too, in order to contradict an opinion, of which there are indications in some quarters, but which is in fact wholly erroneous, that it is essentially non-official.

Nobody will deny the value of these principles when applied to the youth of any country. They are educative principles of universal application. But as in the case of any such principles, the main difficulty lies in the organisation of the machinery for their individual application. This is no new problem. It is to a certain extent the old story of the wood and the trees; and you will not misunderstand me if I urge on you the great danger of our losing the wood for the trees, of losing sight of the universal principles of our Movement in the individual difficulties of their application. There is no need for me to remind you of the wide differences between the various parts of India, of which any All-India Movement must take full account, of the great religions professed by its inhabitants, of its intense national consciousness, of the historic traditions of the Provinces and of the conflicting allegiances that each produces. The principles of the Scout Movement aim at breaking down these divisions and differences; but the closeness of problems and considerations which more nearly and immediately concern

Triennial Conference of the All-India Boy Scouts Association.

us, sometimes leads us to pay exclusive attention to them at the expense of the wider problems with which they are inevitably linked. It is the appearance of this tendency that I see in Scouting in India today. We are in danger of basing our line of action on the nearer individual case instead of on the more distant universal principle, possibly even of mistaking the means for the end. I would like to suggest to you, therefore, that if we concentrate on our agreement over the principles of the Movement, the problems of Scouting in India with which we at this conference will be concerned will appear much more as problems of the machinery by which the principles in which we all believe will be put into effect than as problems of fundamental agreement or disagreement regarding those principles themselves which many people appear to consider they are. The adjustment of the machinery of any organisation to the developments of the time is a process of common occurrence. Like all processes of adjustment, it is at times both difficult and uncomfortable; but—and this I would impress on you—it is made easier if the principle in which you believe and which you want to create as a live force is kept uppermost in your minds.

I was reading recently the latest volume of Lord Baldwin's speeches "The Service of our Lives"; and I read again that wise message which he broadcast on the evening of Their Majesties' Coronation last May. There is a passage in that which to my mind has a peculiar significance for us and which I would like to read to you :

"Let us dedicate ourselves", he said, "let us dedicate ourselves—afresh if need be—to the service of our fellows, a service in widening circles, service to the home, service

Triennial Conference of the All-India Boy Scouts Association.

to our 'neighbourhood, to our 'county, our province, to our country, to the Empire, and to the world."

The parallel must suggest itself to you. In Scouting in India we each have our local and provincial loyalties which demand our allegiance. But these are, and must be, subordinate to the greater loyalty of the All-India Scout Movement. There is perhaps in certain quarters a hesitation readily to accept the value to the Movement of an All-India Central Organisation because there is a fear that by attachment to such a Centre a certain freedom and individuality of local associations will be lost. But as I said in my recent Message I do not consider that a unified Scout Movement in India is in any way incompatible with liberty of action in the Provinces within the framework of the Movement, or with the fullest recognition of the national character of that Movement as a whole. I am convinced that it is through these wider associations and contacts that the integral parts of the Movement will retain vitality and direction.

With these words, Gentlemen, I will leave you. Fateful decisions are in your hands ; and may wisdom and good fortune attend your deliberations. I repeat again that I am convinced that if you bear in mind the great principles on which this Movement was founded and is now based, if you keep steadily before you the truth that more intimate loyalties are not incompatible with those of wider and more diverse application, and if you will submit each issue as it arises to the simple test : " what is best for the boys ? "—you can reach decisions which will unite the Scout Movement in India and will help it to march forward with renewed strength and to add fresh laurels to its record of service to India and its youth.

PRESENTATION OF THE VICEROY'S BANNER TO THE
INDIAN MILITARY ACADEMY AT DEHRA DUN.

20th November 1937.

In presenting the Banner to the Indian Military Academy His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech on Saturday, the 20th November 1937 :—

Brigadier Kingsley, Officers and Gentlemen Cadets of the Indian Military Academy,—It gives me very great pleasure to come here today and present this Banner to be competed for by each Company at games in each Half, in the same way as the previous Banner presented to you by my distinguished predecessor in office, Lord Willingdon.

I notice incidentally that B and C Companies seem to have established something of a monopoly of that Banner. I hope that A and D Companies will see to it that B and C do not succeed in winning this new Banner too regularly or too easily, and will in their turn successfully challenge those former winners.

In presenting this Banner my desire is to stimulate in each one of you the determination to do his utmost to make his own Company the best, and I am glad to hear that a second league has been started this Half, which will give more Cadets an opportunity of joining in the games and of competing for the honour of their Company. Let every man of you think it no hardship to make and keep himself fit, and go his hardest at whatever he does—that is one of the most important of the lessons you have to learn here, where you are training for the game of life which each of you has to play when you leave this place. If a thing is worth doing at all, it is worth putting your whole heart into it and doing it as well as ever you can.

I should like to take this opportunity of congratulating your Commandant and Officers, as well as you Gentlemen Cadets yourselves, on the high standard of the parade

Medical Research Workers' Conference.

which I have seen ; it reflects the greatest credit on you all. I am looking forward with keen interest to seeing later on other activities and phases of your life at this Academy. Good luck to you all ! I wish you all every success and happiness in your careers ; you will I know do credit to your forebears and this Academy, where you have been trained, and will worthily uphold the high traditions of the Indian Army.

'MEDICAL RESEARCH WORKERS' CONFERENCE.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech to the Medical Research Workers' Conference on Monday, the 29th November 1937.

Ladies and Gentlemen,—I am very glad to see you here today and to welcome you to Delhi ; and I trust that the session which is now about to commence will be one the results of which will be of real and permanent value. Medical Research is a matter in which I have always taken the keenest personal interest, and I had for some time up to the date of my assumption of office as Viceroy the honour of presiding as Chairman over the Medical Research Committee of the Privy Council. It is in these circumstances a source of peculiar pleasure to me to see you here today and to be able to pay a tribute in person to the invaluable work which has been done over so long a period by the Indian Research Fund Association and the bodies connected with it, and by the research workers whom you, ladies and gentlemen, represent today.

The advance in the organisation and development of medical research in India has been particularly marked in the last 25 years. In 1911 the Indian Research Fund Association was established, and although the years of war which followed interrupted the beneficent work which it

Medical Research Workers' Conference.

was designed to further, the foundations had been laid, and on the conclusion of the War opportunity was taken for development in many important directions. In 1920 the School of Tropical Medicine at Calcutta, the necessity of which had so long been realised, was established largely through the efforts and enthusiasm of Sir Leonard Rogers. In 1932 the munificence of the Rockefeller Foundation made it possible to establish the All-India Institute of Hygiene and Public Health, a centre at which provision has been made for research, which has been actively pursued, on the subjects of nutrition, malaria and cholera. Since 1921 the research workers have annually met in conference, a conference attended not only by senior officers of the Medical and Public Health Departments of the Central and Provincial Governments, but by other research workers from all parts of India. I cannot over-estimate the importance which in my judgment attaches to an occasion such as this for the interchange of views, and the free discussion of questions of fundamental importance, by experts of recognised eminence and distinction in their respective fields.

It will not be possible for me today in the brief time at my disposal to do more than touch on two or three aspects of the work of medical research at the present time. Before I proceed to mention certain individual items in which I take a particularly close interest, I would like to say briefly how great is the importance from the point of view of India that attaches to the close and earnest pursuit of the solution of the many problems which still lie before us in the field of medical research, and how strong is the case for the generous support of philanthropists in this country in providing financial assistance for activities the outcome of which is of such great significance to the whole of this sub-continent. The School of Tropical Medicine at

Medical Research Workers' Conference.

Calcutta, the work of which has been so invaluable, is fortunate in having a large endowment fund which was raised from donations from commercial associations and firms in principally, Bengal and Assam, such as the Indian Tea Association and the Indian Jute Association. No one who is aware of the invaluable results which have emerged from the work and the researches of the School of Tropical Medicine and its officers can for a moment hesitate as to the value which has been obtained for the money which the bodies in question with such public spirit provided in aid of research. The All-India Institute of Hygiene and Public Health, the work of which again is so material to the maintenance of health and the reduction of the incidence of mortality in India, is the result of private munificence, but of private munificence from a source outside this country. The appeal I would make is to those private individuals who have the welfare and the improvement of standards of health in this country at heart to bear in mind the strong claims of medical research in its various forms to their munificence. There is no way I am sure in which a more real and valuable contribution can be made to progress in India, and I can most warmly commend the claims of medical research to consideration in this connection.

There are one or two problems on which I would like to say a word today in regard to the work which has been performed by medical research in India—Malaria, Nutrition, Cholera, the reduction of maternal and infantile mortality, and the ever-growing and most important problem of Tuberculosis.

We are all of us familiar with the immense significance of the problem of malaria, particularly in rural areas; and we can I think contemplate with satisfaction the admirable work which has been done during the last few years by the Malaria Survey of India. As some of you may

Medical Research Workers' Conference.

know, when I assumed office I found that the threat of malaria to the health of Delhi, New and Old, was rapidly developing into a serious menace ; and last year and this year the Malaria Survey has in the Delhi area undertaken detailed and extensive anti-malaria schemes, the actual work being carried out by the Public Works Department. The development of these schemes, in which I have taken a close personal interest, and which I have inspected on various occasions, has given me the opportunity of satisfying myself personally, over a long period of months, in Indian conditions, as to the extent to which prophylactic measures can with profit and with the certainty of success be undertaken ; and I am glad to say that the schemes which have been initiated and which have been developed so successfully in and around Delhi show now, more than a year after they had first been undertaken, results which entitle us to feel confident that the growing threat of malaria in this very important area will be brought under control if not altogether eliminated. What has been done in Delhi can be done elsewhere, and I would commend to malaria-stricken areas the work of the Malaria Survey and the example afforded by the success of the operations which have been undertaken in Delhi.

Much remains to be done in connection with cholera research—a question which has always been considered of international importance, and on which the Permanent Committee of the Office International d'Hygiene Publique asked some years ago for the assistance of the Government of India. That assistance was, I need not say, readily accorded, and I am glad to think that the Office International has on several occasions expressed its warm appreciation of the admirable results which have been obtained by a number of different laboratories and workers in India, under the co-ordinating superintendence of Colonel

Medical Research Workers' Conference.

Taylor, the Director of the Central Research Institute at Kasauli. There is great hope that the investigations now proceeding will eventually solve many of the difficulties associated with the control and prevention of this disease.

You are well aware, ladies and gentlemen, of the interest I take in the matter of nutritional research, and in this very important question, India, thanks mainly to the work of Sir Robert McCarrison, can claim an eminent place. Nutrition and immunity, as an eminent authority has pointed out, constitute the two most powerful weapons in man's hands for his fight against disease. Adequate nutrition has, apart from this, a positive contribution to make to the health and the sense of well-being of the individual. The subject is, I am well aware of extreme complexity in this country, because the problem of nutrition is so closely associated with the economic condition of the people, and because of the poverty which, to the profound regret of all of us, prevails in so many parts of India. Any attempts for the improvement of the position must therefore take note of the existing food resources of the country, and must devise means for their augmentation. A difficulty, too, the importance of which will not be overlooked, is that in regard to a large section of the population, lack of knowledge as to modern dietetic principles may frequently prevent them from utilising even the available resources to the fullest possible extent. I fully realise that this is a problem which is fundamentally one for Provincial Governments and Local Authorities. But I am sure that those Governments and those Local Authorities can look with confidence to the Indian Research Fund Association to assist them by carrying out such research as may be essential for formulating administrative policy : and I would refer in

Medical Research Workers' Conference.

particular in this connection to the invaluable work which has been performed by the Nutrition Research Laboratories of the Association at Coonoor. As you are aware, those laboratories have applied themselves for years past to nutrition research, to the study of the diets of the different communities in India, and to dealing with specific nutritional diseases. I am glad to think that, under Dr. Aykroyd's expert guidance, within the last year or two the scope of this work has been considerably increased and that it now includes dietetic surveys on an extended scale in different parts of India, the assessment of the nutritive value of articles of food in common use by the people, the formulation of objective standards for nutrition, and the dissemination of knowledge regarding nutrition by free advice to institutions and by propaganda. Facilities have also been made available for selected officers from Provincial Departments of Public Health to undergo a special course of nutritional training at Coonoor, a course the value of which I am convinced great. It is my earnest hope that those Provinces which owing to pressure on existing personnel, or for other reasons, were unable to depute officers to the first course of this nature will find it possible to take advantage of a further course which is now proposed to be held. I am convinced myself of the importance of providing trained officers for the Provinces who can be employed in the nutritional field ; and I am confident that the fullest use will be made in that field by the Provincial Governments which have found themselves able in the past or which may find themselves able in the future to depute officers to Coonoor of the expert training which their officers have received there. A further step of substantial importance is that consequent on a recommendation of the Nutrition Advisory Committee steps are now being taken to co-

Medical Research Workers' Conference.

ordinate agricultural research with the needs of human nutrition. The problems of human nutrition are closely associated with those of agriculture and of animal husbandry, and it is in my judgment a matter of the utmost importance that this association should be adequately recognised in terms of the organisation of research.

Let me refer briefly in this connection to one side-issue, for though it is a side-issue it is one of much significance, and one to which I have endeavoured in the past to draw particular attention. I refer to the benefit to be derived by the feeding of children even with small quantities of milk, a benefit which has been more than established by the work of the Nutrition Research Laboratories at Coonoor. The results of those experiments on, to take one instance only, the effect of giving skimmed milk regularly to day and boarding school children are remarkable indeed. When an ill-nourished child living on rice is given milk regularly, it immediately begins to grow more rapidly and its general health shows an improvement. I fully realise that milk costs money and that the resources at our disposal are insufficient to enable us to go as far as we should like in this regard. To supply a child daily with 8 ounces of liquid milk reconstituted from skimmed milk powder costs about 12 annas a month, a large sum in relation to living standards in India. Nevertheless I am glad to see that a number of children's institutions have, by economies in other directions, managed to include greater quantities of milk in their diet schedules. And I would like again to draw such attention as I may to the great importance of the use of milk and to its beneficent results on the younger generation and so on the future of India.

Medical Research Workers' Conference.

Let me say a word, too, about the problem of maternal mortality, a problem of the first importance from the point of view of public health in India. Though no precise figures are available, I am given to understand that I should not be far wrong if I put the number of maternal deaths at as high a figure as from 150,000 to 200,000 per year. The average combined annual mortality from small-pox and plague approximates to this figure, while the annual mortality from cholera is not much higher. I need say nothing of the disastrous consequences to the health and happiness of the home when, as so frequently happens, maternal mortality cuts off the mother of the growing family. This whole subject has been under investigation in Calcutta now for over a year, and during the present year a similar investigation has been initiated in Bombay. The experience of Calcutta has shown that the anæmia associated with pregnancy and eclampsia is responsible for a large proportion of maternal deaths. These are conditions which require much more detailed investigation than they have hitherto received, and it would be of great value if this work, the importance of which I heartily commend to the generously-minded, could be further extended.

I come now to the problem of Tuberculosis. Lady Linlithgow and I ever since we returned to this country have been watching the position in regard to this problem with the closest attention ; and I will frankly confess that we were both profoundly concerned to see the rapidly increasing toll which it is taking of the life and health of India ; and that we were profoundly impressed, too, with the necessity for taking the earliest possible remedial steps. There is no question that Tuberculosis is one of the major public health problems of this country. Investigations carried out by the Tuberculosis Association of

Medical Research Workers' Conference.

Bengal appear to suggest that in that Presidency alone there may be each year 100,000 deaths from this disease, and that the number of persons infected may be so large as a million. What is more important again is that the greatest degree of infection occurs between the ages of 20 and 30 ; and in Calcutta, which I quote only because of the reliability of the figures available to me in respect of it, it is estimated that at this age period there are five times more deaths among females than among males. I realise that there are many factors which go to make the control of Tuberculosis difficult. I need only refer in the first place to the increasing facilities of motor transport, which make for a rapid movement between urban and rural areas ; and secondly, to the fact that industrial labour in India is largely drawn from villages, and that contact with the rural areas is maintained by the factory worker, who under the congested conditions of city life is continuously exposed to infection. Researches have already been carried out under the auspices of the Research Fund Association which have helped to throw valuable light on some aspects of this problem, all the more important because the epidemiology of the disease appears in India to differ in some respects from that of western countries. This work is still only at its beginning, and epidemiological surveys on an extensive scale will be necessary before we are in a position to obtain an accurate picture of the Tuberculosis problem. Let me however repeat that the problem is one of the utmost importance. I can say today that I hope there will be made on Wednesday an announcement as to an Appeal by my wife in connection with it, the response to which will I hope be nationwide, and such as to enable us to see in every Province and every State in India arrangements for the prevention and treatment of Tuberculosis on a really satis-

Forest Conference.

factory basis, and to establish an effective barrier against the ravages of this scourge.

Ladies and gentlemen, I have taken too much of your time, and I do not propose to detain you longer now. You are the inheritors of a most distinguished tradition; the names of Haffkine, of Ronald Ross, of Semple, of Leonard Rogers, of McCarrison, are known the world over. The contribution which you and your predecessors have made to the health and happiness of this country cannot be overestimated. I realise the overwhelming amount which remains to be done; and I realise, too, its profound importance to the future of India. I am sure, that the value of your contribution to this great problem is fully realised throughout the country, and that you can rely on the sympathy and the support of an informed public in the admirable work on which you are engaged.

FOREST CONFERENCE.

9th December 1937. His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech at the opening of the Forest Conference on Thursday, the 9th December 1937 :—

Gentlemen,—I must first say how great a pleasure it is to me to be able to come here this morning to open this Conference. As you all know, I am closely interested in the question of forests in India and their allied problems, and I look forward to the results of your deliberations, the importance of which to forest administration in India I fully appreciate.

I do not propose in the few words which I address you today to make any endeavour to discuss possible lines of development and organisation. The material wealth of India in forests is very great and the importance of forests as an economic asset calls for no emphasis from me. We are all of us well aware of the contribution

Forest Conference.

which the forest yield of this country makes to the maintenance of one of the most precious of its economic assets, its livestock. And we are sensible, too, of the value of forests to agriculture, and of their beneficent influence on climate, on water conservation and on erosion. To realise how important it is to retain the natural protection afforded by forests and how conspicuously fortunate India's record in this regard has been, one has only to look round at other countries and to see how in some large areas of land, unsuited for permanent cultivation which were alienated from forests and made into farms, have now been abandoned to waste and desolation and in others how forest denudation has led to flooding or dust-storms which have brought widespread destruction and misery in their train. The scientific attention which the various Governments in India and the Services working under them have for so long a period of years paid to the forests of India has achieved results of inestimable value ; and the long record of conservation and development which has earned for India so prominent a place in the list of countries confronted with the care of great forest resources is one on which we can all of us reflect with pride.

This is the first Conference since the introduction of Provincial Autonomy in April of this year, and it is inevitable that we should reflect a little on the working of the new Constitution in relation to this particular form of administration. Even before April of this year " Forests " were a transferred subject ; but the effects of constitutional reforms of such magnitude as those recently introduced cannot but be felt in every sphere of governmental activity, and especially where economic assets as vast as the forests of India are concerned.

With the inauguration of Provincial Autonomy the responsibility for the conservation and the handling of the

Forest Conference.

forest wealth of India passed in fuller measure to Ministers elected by the people. I welcome this opportunity of saying how sincere is my belief and how deep my confidence that the new Ministries will be as zealous as any of their predecessors to conserve and to develop even further the forest resources which are now under their control. I am confident, too, that in their work they can look for the loyal support and the disinterested advice of the members of the Forest Services whose contribution in the past has been of such great value.

Policy and administration alike are as a result of the recent constitutional changes the exclusive responsibility of Provincial Governments. But let me for a moment dwell on the position of the Government of India in the new Constitution in regard to Forest Administration, and indicate very briefly indeed the directions in which and the extent to which it can be of assistance to Provincial Governments.

You will agree with me that Forest Administration is a subject which by its very nature does not admit, if the best results are to be achieved, of isolation within the boundaries of any single Province. Efficiency today is achieved and maintained only by a constant effort to keep up to date, by the persistent acquisition of knowledge of general conditions and of new scientific discoveries, by comparison of method and the like. If we consider it also from another aspect, timber is a commodity of world-wide economic importance, and no producer today can afford to disregard the demands of his market or the technique of his competitors when that technique enables them to place better or cheaper goods on the market. The fact that each Province is responsible for its own forest wealth does not I suggest weaken the need, or diminish the advantage, of periodical consultation with a

Forest Conference.

view to the exchange of ideas and, where this may prove to be desirable or feasible, of active co-operation. I suggest that this is one of the directions in which the Government of India can well be of assistance to the Provinces, and can most appropriately and conveniently afford the facilities for periodical discussion of the kind which I have mentioned. I need only refer to the invaluable work which has been done by the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research and by the Central Advisory Boards of Education and of Public Health as an instance of the assistance which can be given in this way without in any way interfering with or impinging on the legitimate sphere of the Provincial Governments and the responsibilities which have now been transferred to them.

There is another direction in which I think the Government of India can be of real assistance, and in which it is only too ready to continue to make its assistance available. I refer to the importance of the application of science to the development of the forest resources of India. I feel no doubt myself that the eminent degree of success which has in the past been achieved in the conservation and development of forests in this country has to a very great extent been due to the high standard, universally recognised, of scientific attainment among members of the Forest Services. As you know facilities exist at Dehra Dun for the training of officers in the more scientific aspects of forest work which in the future, as in the past, the Government of India are only too ready to place at the disposal of the provinces. And in another area of this field, the Forest Research Institute at Dehra Dun is an institution admirably equipped for the forwarding of research, the value of which to the conservation and utilisation of the forest wealth of India needs no emphasis from me. I have myself had the pleasure more than once

Forest Conference.

of visiting the Institute and of examining its admirable equipment. No one who has had the opportunity of inspecting it can fail to be impressed by the excellence of its equipment, by the quality of the work which has been and is being done, and the opportunities which an institution of this character affords. I am aware that the Institute has been criticised in the past on the ground that it tended to isolate itself from the Provinces and from industry for purposes of effective collaboration in the practical application of knowledge attained and recorded within it. Whatever foundation there may have been for that criticism in the past, active steps have been and are being taken to improve conditions in this regard. A special Utilisation Branch has been established; everything is being done to encourage touring by the officers of the Institute; and in particular, and to this I attach much importance, active steps are being taken to pursue propaganda in non-technical language.

Gentlemen, the facilities are there and their advantages are patent. It must be for the Provinces to decide to what extent they desire to make use of those facilities, whether for co-operative consultation, for research, for instructional purposes or for the wider and more profitable utilisation of the forest wealth of India. That existing methods and existing machinery may in certain respects need modification if they are to give the fullest value in modern conditions may well be the case. But I can assure you, Gentlemen, that any constructive suggestions designed to this end which may be made either by this Conference as a whole, or, after the Conference closes, by its individual members, shall have the closest and most sympathetic consideration. And I can assure you, too, that not only on general grounds but because of my own close and active concern with agricul-

Forest Conference.

ture and the allied fields of plant and animal husbandry, you can rely on my personal interest in any action that may be needed in that respect.

Before concluding my speech I would like to concentrate your attention on the magnitude of the work in the hands of forest administrations in India. The day-to-day concern with the immediate problems of one's particular field of work sometimes tends to produce a lack of perspective. It is then that it is useful to have the picture as a whole brought before one's mind. In order to appreciate this for myself I examined the other day the latest figures dealing with forest matters for the year 1933-34. These were so striking that with your permission, Gentlemen, I will quote them to you. Burma with its great forest areas has now been separated from India, but even so there still remains in India a total area of 99,746 square miles of forest of which 71,357 square miles are reserved. The total number of animals grazed in that year was over eleven and a half million. The total value of wood and timber exports was over Rs. 20 lakhs. The gross forest revenue exceeded Rs. 2½ crores, of which over Rs. 2 crores were spent in meeting the charges of forest administration. These figures give some idea of the material forest wealth of India and of its contribution to the maintenance of India's livestock. The responsibility of administering assets as large as these is a very great one, and one which cannot but have a material influence on the discussions of this Conference. Whether these discussions are concerned mainly with service matters or whether they deal with the wider questions of development and utilisation, your decisions and recommendations must be important. That they will be for the better administration of the great forests of India I have no doubt. I wish your deliberations, Gentlemen, every success.

ADDRESS TO THE ASSOCIATED CHAMBERS OF COMMERCE.

20th December 1937.

In opening the annual meeting of the Associated Chambers of Commerce at Calcutta, on Monday, the 20th December 1937, H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech :—

Mr. President and Gentlemen,—I am very glad to have the pleasure of meeting you again today, and I thank you sincerely, Mr. Reid Kay, for the kind remarks which you have been so good as to make about me. The twelve months since we last met have been marked by developments of great importance in India itself and outside her frontiers. But if in the remarks which I now propose to address to you I confine myself essentially to the Indian situation and the problems of India, you will not think that in doing so I fail to take account of the fact that India, like any other great country with widely scattered commercial interests, cannot in her trade any more than in her political life live isolated from events outside.

You referred, Mr. Reid Kay, in your speech to one development of profound significance which has marked the last twelve months, to the great constitutional change which is represented by Provincial Autonomy. How great that change is, how great are the powers and the responsibilities which under it pass to the control of popularly elected ministries, is I think now beginning to be widely realised. I was myself closely associated with the discussions which led up to the framing of the Act of 1935. Looking back on the history of those discussions I can say with confidence that the dominating feature of them was the earnest desire of all of us to do justice to the great responsibility which rested on our shoulders, and to ensure that the Government of India Act, affecting as it did the well-being of 350 millions of people and the fortunes of a sub-continent, should embody proposals calculated to

Address to the Associated Chambers of Commerce.

stand the test of time and to be of real service and real benefit to India. We may have fallen short of the ideal which we had set before ourselves. Who, indeed, in such an undertaking could hope to escape all error? I would only ask you to believe that in the endeavours which we made to lay before the world a legislative enactment the terms of which could be regarded as worthy of the subject on which we were engaged, we were moved by no secondary or no party considerations. Our object was the advantage of this great country with whose fortunes Great Britain has been so intimately associated for so long a period, and to which she can, I think, with a clear conscience claim to have made a contribution not unworthy of her own traditions and of the ideals which we and our forbears have set before us.

The Act contemplates two essential stages : Provincial Autonomy and the Federation of India. The first of these stages was attained on the 1st of April of this year. Since that date, in every province of British India, the administration has been in the hands of autonomous ministries ; and I think we can claim that eight months' experience of the working of the Ministries has shown that the scheme of Provincial Autonomy is one worthy of acceptance and one which in practical experiment has already manifested its great possibilities. Experience over the short period in question has, too, I think, shown clearly the sincerity of our anxiety to give all possible help to the development of democratic institutions in India, and the readiness of the Governors and the Services to lend all the assistance in their power. Difficulties may on occasion have arisen, but it has been and is the sincere desire, as it is the duty, of Governors and of the Services to give within the scheme of the Act all possible help and assistance to the Ministries on which such heavy responsibilities rest. It is

Address to the Associated Chambers of Commerce.

an encouragement to me to see the manner in which those responsibilities have been used by Ministers of every party in every province. We are still at an early stage in our experience of the working of the Act and of the difficulties which may present themselves for one reason or another in the process of its operation. It would be foolish of me to suggest that all difficulties have been overcome, or that problems may not arise as to the handling of which there may be substantial and serious differences of view. That is only to be expected when we are dealing with so vast a population, and with issues of such magnitude and such complexity. All I can say to you, Gentlemen, is, for myself, that my one anxiety will always be, consistently with the obligations which fall upon me under the Act, to lend all the help I can to the smooth and easy working of the Act, and that equally is, I know, the attitude of every Governor in India. If I have an appeal to make today, it is an appeal for good will and for patience, for a long view of the problems that lie before us all, for a realisation of the great potentialities of the scheme of provincial autonomy. I am satisfied that that appeal, in the light of the realist approach which Governments of whatever party in every province have so far made to their heavy task, will not fall on deaf ears. Indeed, the response which has so far been made to the provisions of the Act is of such a character that I would hardly feel justified in making that appeal were it not that political experience throughout the world has abundantly shown that it is not enough to start well; that it is dangerous to think that because one has taken the first water successfully one is secure in the deeper ocean movements which may lie ahead; or that one can regard one's own problems in isolation, or otherwise than in terms of their relation to world movements and world political experience.

Address to the Associated Chambers of Commerce.

What I have said so far has been directed principally to the operation of that portion of the Government of India Act of which we have had practical experience, even if over a brief period. There lies ahead of us the achievement of an ideal which is the ideal which inspired the framers of the Act; an ideal for which we owe a deep debt of gratitude to those spokesmen of the Indian States and of British India who participated in the deliberations which resulted in the present constitutional scheme. When I spoke to you a year ago I said that in my judgment Federation was not remote. I have spared no effort in the period which has since elapsed for the solution of the problems inherent in the establishment of a Federation. Those problems can never, in their nature, be simple. Their importance becomes if possible greater when the federation involves the combination and the co-operation not only of the great provinces of British India with their widely varying conditions and problems, but of the historical Indian States with their long individual traditions; and the harmonization so far as possible into a common scheme of British Indian and Indian State interests and concerns. However great our anxiety (and none can be greater than mine and that of the Secretary of State) to achieve at the earliest possible moment the culmination of the scheme embodied in the Act, by the placing on the Indian constitutional edifice of which provincial autonomy is the first and essential stage, of the coping-stone of federation, it would be foolish to rush ahead without taking all possible pains for the preliminary elucidation of the various problems which present themselves. I arranged, as you know, with the object of ensuring that in reaching our conclusions we had before us the fullest information as to the questions of concern to the Indian States, for the despatch to the Rulers of those

Address to the Associated Chambers of Commerce.

States of emissaries of my own. I cannot over-estimate the value of the approach thus made and of the information which those emissaries, in the light of their discussions with the Rulers, made available to me, of the points to which the States attached importance. It has been no light matter to analyse the results of those visits, but I do not for a moment regret the delay which has been involved, for it makes it possible for us to say that in the evolution of the great scheme, the framework of which is laid down in the Act of 1935, there was no aspect of which we were not conscious or to the effect of which we were failing to give full value. You can rely on me to continue to urge forward with all the energy and all the personal interest which I have in me the completion of the scheme. I feel confident that the Rulers of the Indian States, with their long tradition of statesmanship, and their clear realization of the trend of world events and the fortunes of India, can be relied upon to play their part.

I have spoken little so far of those immediate commercial problems which are of such direct concern to you and to those whom you represent. I have done so deliberately because, in my judgment, vital as those immediate problems are, the matter of essential significance to all of us is the present and the future state of India. Provincial Autonomy directly and immediately affects you and your affairs. That is no less true of federation, and I am sure therefore that you will forgive me if, in the remarks which I have the honour to address to you today, I have devoted so much time to these general aspects of the situation.

Let me touch now for a moment on certain of the developments which have taken place in the last twelve months ; developments which directly affect, and are of direct interest to, your Chamber. Two changes of great

Address to the Associated Chambers of Commerce.

importance which have taken place since December of last year are the separation of Burma, and the provisions of the Indo-Burma Trade Regulation Order, which came into force in April last. The importance of close relations between India and Burma from the point of view of both countries is one which is present to all of us, and in the lengthy discussions which led up to the framing of the Trade Regulation Order, the constant preoccupation of my Government was to ensure that the change in the status of Burma consequent on her separation from India should involve as little dislocation as possible in her commerce with India. In that, I think I am right in saying, we had the support of the entire trading community of both countries. I do not think that I am going too far when I say that even after this relatively short experience of the operation of the Order in Council we can claim that our object has been attained. Nor do I feel the smallest doubt that you, Gentlemen, wholly share my earnest and sincere hope that our trade relations with Burma will continue to show that commercial rivalry is not inconsistent with close and friendly co-operation.

There is a second important matter which has reached a decisive point in the twelve months since we last met. The lengthy trade negotiations which have taken place with Japan ended last April with the conclusion of the new Agreement which was formally signed in London two months ago. Under that Agreement we have been able to provide for reasonable safeguards for our textile industry and a measure of security for our cotton growers, and I think that we can claim, in the light of the general tone of well informed press comment in both countries, and of the manner in which the terms of the agreement have been received by the trade, that the agreement has given that reasonable satisfaction to both parties which is after all the

Address to the Associated Chambers of Commerce.

only solid basis for the maintenance of friendly commercial relations between nations.

The importance of the trade negotiations with the United Kingdom must be very present to all us today. Our discussions with the United Kingdom with the object of concluding a new agreement to replace the agreement concluded in 1932 in pursuance of the Ottawa Pact, are still in progress. I am very conscious of the criticism which has been made, and widely made, that those negotiations have been unduly protracted. That is a criticism, natural as it may be, to which, in my judgment, if regard is had to the volume and the importance of the trade between the two countries, and to the complexity of the issues involved, an exaggerated importance ought not to be attached. To examine those details, frequently of so direct a relevance in a case such as this, has inevitably taken time, but there has been no break in the negotiations, there has hardly indeed been even a necessary pause, and at the stage which things have reached I see no reason why with patience and with understanding we should not be able to look forward to the establishment on a satisfactory and mutual basis of our relations with our principal customer.

I have paid close attention since I have been in India to the expansion of our trade intelligence service. Since we last met an Indian Trade Commissioner has opened his office in Japan. In a day or two from now an Indian Trade Commissioner for East Africa will be sailing from Bombay to assume his duties at Mombasa. A Trade Commissioner is to be appointed in New York ; he will, I hope, open his office there in June of next year. The appointment of a Trade Commissioner at Alexandria with a view to the development of our trade interests in the Levant

Address to the Associated Chambers of Commerce.

countries is actively under investigation. We can in other words claim during the last twelve months to have taken decisions the result of which will be to develop our foreign trade intelligence service. I may I think appropriately in this connection refer to the recent decision to appoint an economist of international reputation as Economic Adviser to the Government of India. Addressing you, gentlemen, with your great experience of this matter, I need lay no emphasis on the fact that it is no longer possible in the conditions of the present day for the economics of any great nation to be considered in isolation, and you will feel with me that the expansion of our intelligence system would be of little use without a proper study and interpretation in India of the data which the expansion of that system make available. I am confident that we can look for assistance of the utmost value from the advice and the wide international experience of the gentleman who has been selected for this most important post.

I am, accused from time to time of displaying an interest in agriculture which is close to a degree which leaves me little time to consider the improvement of industry. Gentlemen, I am deeply and sincerely concerned with agricultural problems. I think they are of the utmost importance to industry, and I am sure that it is vital to industry if real progress is to be made that agriculture in the countryside should be in a flourishing condition. And I am glad to see the recognition which your Chairman gave in his speech today of the importance of the condition of agriculture. Let me at once however repudiate any suggestion that because I am interested in agriculture I do not take the closest and the most informed interest in the industrial problem. My own considerable experience of great industrial concerns has provided me with some degree of familiarity with the problems of

Address to the Associated Chambers of Commerce.

industry and, I would add, with a natural incentive, while I hold my present charge, to do all in my power to further industrial development and prosperity in India. You may be sure that I shall at all times be ready and open to any suggestions which I may receive from the commercial interests of this country. I hope sincerely that the industrial conference which took place at Lahore a few days ago under the Chairmanship for the first time of my Commerce Member, in whose portfolio the subject has recently been included, will produce results of real value. I would draw your particular attention to the discussions on industrial surveys and the connected subject of the development of schemes of apprenticeship, and the several schemes for helping young men of the educated classes to start and conduct small industrial enterprises. You know, I think, how anxious I am to give all the help I can to the solution of the problem of unemployment, which as I have frequently indicated in the past, is so great a source of anxiety, and which bears so hardly and so undeservedly on the middle class in this country. I know how conscious the Provincial Governments are of its importance and I am sure that we can look with confidence to them for their fullest and their most sympathetic co-operation.

I have detained you too long and I do not propose to say more than a word more ; but I would like to say first of all how much importance I attach to the generous acknowledgment made by your Chairman of the full consideration given to all the interests concerned during the passage of the Insurance Bill. I fully associate myself with the tribute he has paid to the success and the fairness with which this most contentious Bill was piloted through the central legislature by the Law Member.

You have referred in your speech to the Motor Vehicles legislation now under the contemplation of my

Address to the Associated Chambers of Commerce.

Government. This is a question to which as you know for some time past the Government of India have been giving close attention. The general lines of the Bill have recently been considered at Delhi by the Transport Advisory Council, and I trust that the measure which will emerge out of those discussions will be found to be generally satisfactory to all the interests concerned.

Let me say, too, how glad I am that it should be proposed to revise the Merchandise Marks Act and to introduce a scheme of statutory trade mark registration. The growth of industrialization in India and the progressive diversification of the country's foreign trade lends additional importance to this question. I have felt increasingly in the light of press and other comment that the demand for protection against fringement both at home and abroad, is most strong. My government are fully aware of the difficulties which the owners of trade marks at present experience in India, and I am very ready and indeed anxious to meet the demands of the trading community for the introduction of a system of statutory registration. I do not ignore that there are controversial points which must be settled before any measure can be introduced in the legislature, and I have taken steps to ensure that these shall be examined in detail by the expert departments concerned. Let me only say that I realise to the full the importance of these issues to the commercial community, and that as in the past commercial opinion will be fully consulted before a decision is reached as to the advisability of proceeding with the scheme. I am confident that you will share my view as to the importance of overcoming difficulties and of giving effect to a scheme of this nature.

Before I conclude I would like most heartily to associate myself with the tribute which your Chairman

Speech at the opening of the Silver Jubilee Session of the Indian Science Congress.

has today paid to your new Governor. I have known him for many years, and he and I have worked together in the closest and most intimate touch during the time that I have been Viceroy. He takes the place of a great Governor who has, you will agree with me, rendered service of the utmost value to Bengal, and therefore to India. No one who knows Lord Brabourne can for a moment doubt that with his remarkable qualities, his energy, his wide experience, his contribution to the welfare of this Presidency and of India will be outstanding. Indeed, I know of no man better equipped to hold the great charge upon which he entered last month.

Gentlemen, I thank you again for the welcome you have given me today, and the opportunity you have given me of thinking aloud on some of the major problems which cannot but be always in the mind of those on whom there rests responsibility for Government in India. Your sympathy, your co-operation, your realisation of the many aspects of the problems confronting us, will be of inestimable value to me. You can rely as far as I am concerned on a sympathetic approach, in the light of my own experience of the difficulties and the anxieties which confront all business men, to your difficulties and problems.

**SPEECH AT THE OPENING OF THE SILVER JUBILEE
SESSION OF THE INDIAN SCIENCE CONGRESS.**

3rd January
1938.

H. E. the Viceroy opened the Silver Jubilee Session of the Indian Science Congress at Calcutta, on Monday, the 3rd January 1938, in which he made the following speech :—

Your Excellencies, Sir James Jeans, Mr. Vice-Chancellor, Ladies and Gentlemen,—It was with the utmost pleasure that I accepted the invitation which you

*Speech at the opening of the Silver Jubilee Session of the Indian
Science Congress.*

so kindly extended to me to open the Jubilee Session of the Indian Science Congress Association. This session is a memorable occasion in the annals of Indian science, and I would like at the opening of my remarks to extend to the Association my warm congratulations on the successful completion of this stage in its long and useful life. I would like too to extend my congratulations to those responsible for the organization of this Session. They have—and I feel I express the opinion of all present—been peculiarly happy in their choice of Calcutta for the meeting and in their decision, with a view to marking the special character of this Session, to extend invitations to representatives of the British Association, and to scientists from other countries, to join in the discussions and celebrations which are to take place.

The choice of Calcutta as the meeting place is particularly appropriate. For it was here that the first inaugural meeting of the Association was held in 1914, in the rooms of the then Asiatic Society of Bengal, which, if I may quote Sir Ashutosh Mukherjee's words, 'has been throughout its long career the principal source of inspiration in the organization and advancement of scientific research of every description in this country'. I feel that it would not be amiss if I were to express here the deep debt of gratitude which this Association owes to the Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal, which can I think appropriately be described as its fosterparent in its early days and a very benign and helpful relative even today. Calcutta, too, is the city with which the name of that distinguished educationist, Sir Ashutosh Mukherjee, himself the first Chairman of this Association, is associated. I do not think I exaggerate when I say that the beginnings and continued development of the Association are very largely

Speech at the opening of the Silver Jubilee Session of the Indian Science Congress.

due to his energy and interest, and to the impetus which he imparted to the activities of the Association in its early days.

The visit of the distinguished representatives of the British Association and of scientists from other countries make this Jubilee Session outstanding in the history of the Association. To all our distinguished visitors I extend a very cordial welcome. We in India, if I may say so, consider your visit to this country a very great compliment. Indeed it is more : it is a recognition, as it were, of India's scientific coming of age, and a happy augury for closer co-operation in the domain of science between India and the outside world.

I cannot allow this occasion to pass without expressing our keen regret at the untimely death of Lord Rutherford. He was to have presided over the deliberations of this joint Session. His death means not only the loss of a President who would have left the imprint of his great mind and personality on this Conference, but the loss to the world of perhaps the greatest experimental physicist of modern times. We are fortunate indeed in having Sir James Jeans to take his place. His contributions to astrophysics are world-famous, and his name is familiar to all persons acquainted with the English language through his brilliant exposition of our present knowledge regarding the celestial world.

I would fail in my duty if I did not also mention here the keen regret which we all feel at the death of Sir Jagdish Bose, one of India's greatest scientists, and a man whose work had achieved world-wide recognition. It is especially sad that he did not live to take part in these celebrations to mark the growth of scientific activity in India during the last 25 years—a growth in which he

Speech at the opening of the Silver Jubilee Session of the Indian Science Congress.

played so important a part. To him belongs the credit of being the first person to initiate scientific research outside the sphere of the Scientific Departments of Government ; and I do not think that I should go too far were I to style him the pioneer scientific worker in physics in India.

It is tempting on an occasion such as this to dwell on the personalities and the events which colour and mark the period the completion of which is being celebrated. The history of the Indian Science Congress Association during the last 25 years is rich in both ; indeed if one considers the development of world history over those 25 years it would be curious if the Association did not reflect in some degree the movements of those eventful years. But time compels me to refrain from any historical retrospect.

I cannot however pass on without paying a tribute to the success with which the Association has fulfilled the objects for which it was founded. Since the early seventies of the last century young Indians began to interest themselves in science and to proceed abroad, on what then constituted brave ventures for many of them, to learn science. With the consequent increasing scientific activities in India the want was felt of an institution which would organize meetings of workers in different branches of science and enable them to exchange ideas, to establish those personal contacts which are so helpful in furthering scientific activity, to formulate policies for the furtherance of the cause of science and to bring its needs and services to the notice of those who are in a position to help in the attainment of its objectives. The aims with which the Indian Science Congress Association was founded were three-fold—firstly, to encourage research and to publish the results amongst scientific workers in India ; secondly, to give opportunities for personal intercourse and scientific

Speech at the opening of the Silver Jubilee Session of the Indian Science Congress.

companionship ; thirdly, to promote public interest in science. These aims have been magnificently fulfilled. Let me give one example which will demonstrate the progress that has been made. At the first meeting of the Association there were five sections, namely, Chemistry, Physics, Geology, Botany and Ethnology ; the membership was 109, and 31 papers were notified for reading. At this year's Conference there are 13 sections, a membership of more than 1,600, and 800 papers have been notified for reading. There are to be 22 discussions within individual sections and 10 joint discussions on programmes which concern more than one section. You will agree, I am sure, that this is a development the significance of which calls for no emphasis.

No one will deny, I think, that the Association, with its annual meetings at various centres throughout India, has done work of the utmost value in the impetus which it has given to scientific research throughout the country, and in the assistance which it has lent, by stimulating close and constant collaboration between scientific workers, in the rationalising—if I may use a convenient word—of scientific work in India and the elimination of the risks of mutual ignorance and needless duplication of effort.

The Association too has rendered most useful service in bringing Indian scientists before the world outside by creating conditions for systematic presentation of their work. For this India owes the Association no inconsiderable debt of gratitude. India today can claim not a few scientists, the originality of whose contributions in different branches of science have won for them international recognition ; and I feel myself that the presence of so many eminent scientists from abroad at these celebra-

Speech at the opening of the Silver Jubilee Session of the Indian Science Congress.

tions sets the seal of international recognition upon the position to which Science in India has now attained.

We are entitled, I think, to feel that the future of Science in India is full of encouragement. India has demonstrated beyond question that she possesses men of capacity, with the will to labour ; and if in this country we have workers prepared and equipped to take their place amongst those who today in every continent are engaged, whether in pure or in applied science, in advancing the frontiers of human knowledge, it is very evident that India affords limitless opportunities for the harnessing of that knowledge for the betterment of mankind. By universal accord, the first and foremost object of our endeavour in the material field must be to better the lot of the agricultural population, to raise the standard of living of the cultivator. Success in that endeavour is the criterion by which all our efforts must ultimately be judged. Mr. President, I have scanned the formidable roll of subjects falling within the several sections into which your Conference has been divided. I find very few of those subjects which by their nature we need regard as being incapable of making a due contribution towards the achievement of that high purpose ; and I can imagine no more fascinating challenge to young scientists in this country than the employment of their brains and the application of the latest scientific knowledge to the attempt to solve the manifold problems of material advancement that confront us on every side. •

But, encouraging though the prospect may be in theory, India is faced with the same practical difficulties that other countries experience of making provision for research and scientific activities. As regards the division of labour on scientific subjects between various authorities

Speech at the opening of the Silver Jubilee Session of the Indian Science Congress.

the position in India is, broadly speaking, that the universities devote themselves—and indeed it is fitting that this should be so—to pure science, while research in applied science is carried out in institutions organised for a specific purpose,—the Indian Forest Research Institute at Dehra Dun, the Imperial Agricultural Research Institute at Delhi, the Central Medical Research Institute at Kasauli, the All-India Institute of Hygiene and Public Health at Calcutta,—to name only a few of the more prominent. But the financial burden of this research falls either immediately or in the long run on Government. Research institutions are almost exclusively maintained either by the Central or Provincial Governments; the work of the universities is substantially subsidised by the Governments of the Provinces in which they are situated. It is to my mind an unsatisfactory state of affairs that Government, with the manifold calls on its financial resources, should have to bear the main burden also in this respect. The scope for scientific research, whether pure or applied, is practically unlimited; and no small obligation exists, in my judgment, on private munificence to supplement what Government are now doing in work which Government has for so long so anxiously supported, and to which it continues today, directly or indirectly, to contribute on no mean scale. When I make that comment, you will not for a moment think that I in any way underestimate the invaluable assistance which has been given by past and present benefactors to specific lines of research and, indeed, to the Jubilee Session which we are opening today. My appeal is a wider one. The opportunities of science are great; the field remaining to be explored, the work remaining to be done, immense. I am confident that in asking for a still further development

Speech at the opening of the Silver Jubilee Session of the Indian Science Congress.

of the material and substantial assistance which over so many years has been freely afforded by generous donors, I can rely on a response comparable in some degree with the needs to be met, and, I would say, with the opportunities which offer.

Ladies and Gentlemen, the occasion of this Conference, the presence here today of this distinguished gathering, are not merely a recognition of Indian science and scientists. They are more. They constitute, I am satisfied, a manifestation of the interest taken by the intellectual world of the West in the trend of development in India. Interest from such a source is of inestimable value to India at the present time ; it will, I feel, continue to be of value in the future. It is not for me to remind you that India is in a transitional stage ; that she is on the threshold of a new era. We may anticipate that the recent political reforms will inevitably find their reflection in an increased determination among Indians that India should continue in increasing degree to make her own individual contribution to world history and world concepts. What will be the nature of that contribution, and what its scale it is difficult to foresee clearly at this period. The history of Indian civilisation goes further back than any history of Western countries. The great name of India has throughout that long history at all times been associated with religion, with mysticism, with philosophy and with the arts. Throughout the centuries her economy has been, as indeed it still is and as it is likely to continue to be, fundamentally agricultural, with the simple, patient, methodical and thrifty life for the people which that implies. With the march of years there has come the inevitable impact of the West ; and India today is engaged on the welding on to her old structures of the

Speech at the opening of the Silver Jubilee Session of the Indian Science Congress.

newer political and economic forms of the West ; on the finding in her intellectual life of a place for the discoveries of science with all their challenge to accepted modes of thought and practice. This is a time therefore when interest, understanding, and sympathy are vital, from those especially who are leaders in science and in those kindred activities which have been so dominant a characteristic of Western development in recent years.

It may be argued that scientists, of all people, are those who can help least in this respect, since scientists speak a universal language, and science is science the world over. But—and I speak with diffidence as a layman—when talking of countries and their civilisations, it is difficult to dissociate a scientist from the background against which he works and from the effect of his work on the development of his times. The Scientist has his place not only in the world of science but in society as a whole. The backgrounds against which scientists in India and the West pursue their activities are vastly different, and the possible effects on society from the impact of their discoveries on everyday life must inevitably vary. But that difference in no way diminishes the value to us in India of the informed interest, of the advice, and of the wide and varied experience, of those who have seen the possibilities and the limitations of scientific activity in other spheres. Your knowledge, your experience, your very aloofness from the Indian background will impart a special value to any analysis of the problems which confront us here ; and to any suggestions which in the light of your deliberations you may feel able to advance as to the directions in which investigation and examination can most fruitfully be pursued. Nor need I emphasise how great a source of encouragement it must be to those who

Speech at the European Association Dinner.

have so unsparingly devoted themselves in this country to the problems which will come before you in your discussions, and to those broad general issues which are, in the scientific field, of such concern to all of us, to feel that in the West there is a growing body of enlightened opinion acquainted with the Indian scene, and understanding in some measure the efforts of India to solve her own problems in her own way.

But the value of the visit will not, I am confident, be felt on one side only. Even the most enthusiastic believer in Western civilisation must feel today a certain despondency at the apparent failure of the West to dominate its scientific discoveries, and to evolve a form of society in which material progress and spiritual freedom march comfortably together. Perhaps the West will find in India's more general emphasis on simplicity and the ultimate spirituality of things, a more positive example of the truths which the most advanced minds of the West are now discovering. Is it too much to hope that you, Gentlemen, will be a channel through which India will make in increasing degree that contribution to Western and to world thought which those of us who know and love India are confident that she can make in so full a degree.

SPEECH AT THE EUROPEAN ASSOCIATION DINNER.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech at the European Association Dinner at Calcutta on Monday, the 3rd January 1938.

Mr. Chairman, Your Excellencies, My Lord Bishop, Ladies and Gentlemen,—Let me say first how great a pleasure it is to Lady Linlithgow and myself to be present here tonight, and how much we appreciate the kind-

Speech at the European Association Dinner.

ness of the European Association in extending their invitation to us. I know for how much the Association stands in the life of the European Community in India. I know, too, the good work which it has done over so long a period of years, and I have had myself first hand opportunities of observing the closeness with which the Association studied all those features of the work of the Joint Select Committee and of the deliberations in Parliament on the Government of India Bill which might in any way affect the interests of Europeans in this country, or be of concern to them. The Association can look back with pride on a long record of useful work, and I feel sure that their record, distinguished as it has been in the past, is only a prelude to a further period in which, in the changed constitutional conditions of the present day, it will render service as valuable as any that it can claim to have performed hitherto.

I have mentioned the close interest with which the representatives of the Association followed the discussions from which the Act of 1935 emerged. In your remarks, Mr. Chairman, you said that its members recognized that the Act gave them something of what they wanted. You said also that it did not give them everything for which they could have hoped. That, if I may say so, is no uncommon experience when one is dealing with an enactment covering so wide a field, and affecting issues of such great and diverse importance, as the Act of 1935. Be that as it may, for good or for ill the Act, as you have observed, is on the Statute Book. It is the instrument which governs the evolution in the future that lies before us of the destinies of this country ; and, if I may say so, in determining to accept the facts as they are, to work the Act, and to make the greatest contribution they can to the prosperity and the advance of India and

Speech at the European Association Dinner.

her people under the terms of that Act, your Association, and the great European community which it so ably represents, have shown the political wisdom, and the sense of values, one would have expected from them. So long as the Government of India Bill was taking final shape in the deliberations which took place on the Floor of both Houses, the situation was fluid. There was room for a modification here, or an alteration there. There were points which this Party or that, or this interest or that, were anxious to see decided in a particular sense, and which they pressed strongly in one or other House. That stage is past. For good or ill the decisions embodied in the Act have been taken. You remarked in your speech that you were able to say with confidence that the European community had succeeded in its efforts to help to ensure the working of the new Constitution and to see that the part assigned to the European in India was worthily played. You expressed the confident hope that that would continue to be the case. If I may say so, the short experience we have had of the working of the Act most fully and entirely bears out and supports your claim.

You have referred to the working of the new Provincial Governments. I need not say how great a satisfaction it is to me to think that we should have, in every province, governments commanding the support of a majority in their legislatures, governments which over the relatively short period since they have come into being can point to so much good work done. I have watched with the closest interest the developments in every province since the 1st of April. I have lost no opportunity of establishing personal contact with responsible Ministers and leaders of political thought from those provinces. I will frankly say that, given the great difficulties inherent

Speech at the European Association Dinner.

in a radical change such as that represented by the introduction of Provincial Autonomy, all of us, Indian or European, and whatever our party affiliations, can feel that the working of this great experiment in the period of which we have now had experience reflects nothing but credit on those responsible. It would not have been surprising had the new Governments, called on to carry for the first time the burden of administration, and to deal with the problems that confront the politician on whose shoulders falls the weight of office, encountered difficulties greater than any that have in fact been experienced. Looking back over these eight months I see no reason whatever for dissatisfaction, or for apprehension as to the future working of the constitution. I see indeed good and strong reason for optimism. The Governments which hold power in the autonomous provinces have shown in a marked degree a sense of responsibility and a readiness to face the facts of the situations by which they may find themselves confronted. Difficulties may lie ahead of us. But if such difficulties arise it is my confident and earnest hope that they will admit of being surmounted. In speaking as I do to you, Gentlemen, with your familiarity with India, and with her problems, I need not emphasize how important it is for the welfare of India that difficulties *should* be overcome, and that the new Constitution should continue to work with the smoothness and the ease which have marked the first few months of the operation of Provincial Autonomy. That it will so continue to work is I am confident the sincere and earnest hope of everyone of us here tonight, and I am confident too, that we can all of us, whatever the nature of the responsibility that falls upon us, be relied on to make the utmost contribution in our power to secure that end.

Speech at the European Association Dinner.

In your speech, Mr. Chairman, you referred to the good work of the European Group in the Bengal Legislature and you laid emphasis on the importance of personnel. When I was in Calcutta a year ago, I ventured, speaking to a different audience, to express the hope that the great European commercial interests would be willing to spare the best men available to fill the seats assigned to European interests in the Provincial and the Central Legislatures. I said then, and I repeat it now, that there are few ways in which a more enduring contribution, or a contribution of greater value, can be made to safeguarding their own interests, than by sending as representatives to the legislatures, whether Central or Provincial, men of balanced judgment and experience, familiar with the problems with which they are dealing, and competent to speak with authority on the various aspects of those problems. I am glad to think from what you said tonight that it has been possible to fill the seats assigned to Europeans or European interests in the legislatures by men so well equipped for the service which they have undertaken.

I would like to express my entire agreement too with the importance which you laid on the maintenance of close liaison between the representatives of your community in the Provincial and those in the Central Legislatures. The problems which fall to be dealt with by those bodies are different in character. But it is, I am sure, of extreme importance, if the interests of the community as a whole, interests which transcend the boundaries of any one province, are to be adequately safeguarded and furthered, that those who fill the European seats in the Central Legislature should be in close touch with their fellows in the various Provincial Legislatures, and that the liaison between them should be close and intimate. It is, I

Speech at the European Association Dinner.

venture to suggest, in that way most assuredly that the community in any one province can feel certain that when those wider problems which fall within the sphere of the Central Legislature are under discussion, full weight is given to their importance from the point of view of the different Provinces, and full account taken of those aspects of those problems which may be of closer and more immediate concern to the Provinces than to the Centre.

I listened with deep satisfaction to your reiteration of the determination of your Association and those whom it represents to implement the pledge which you have given that those who undertake the heavy responsibilities of Government, whatever may be their political complexion, can look for your full and active support in all measures calculated to ensure the progress and the betterment of the people of the provinces and of India. It is proper that that should be the case. You represent a community which has made a great and substantial contribution to the progress and prosperity of this country. You can look back with pride on the long association of Great Britain with India and her fortunes ; and on the long record of service to which she can point ; and it is but proper that in the circumstances of the present day, when Ministers are facing for the first time responsibilities, and are for the first time shouldering burdens, such as have never in the past fallen upon them, they should be able to feel that in the efforts they make for the betterment of the health, for the material prosperity, and for the raising of the general level of the contentment and happiness of the population of this country, they can rely on the understanding and the firm support of the European Community.

Speech at the European Association Dinner.

I would like to thank you most warmly for what you have been good enough to say about my wife's Anti-tuberculosis Campaign, and for the sympathy and co-operation which you have given in connexion with it. I am sure that she is right in thinking that this is a problem of vital significance. The figures of the incidence of tuberculosis are striking to a degree. The response which has been made to her Appeal by the Indian States and the Provinces of British India shows that there is a demand, and that there will be support, for preventive and curative treatment of the type which I sincerely trust will emerge as a result of the response for which we hope. Any help that you, Gentlemen, with your great influence in this Presidency, can give to the furthering of the Appeal which she has made on behalf of the King-Emperor's Fund will be of the utmost value; and the fact that the moneys collected in any Province will fall to be assigned as to 95 per cent. of their total to the province in question for anti-tuberculosis work in that province will serve, I would hope, as a further incentive to the generously minded and philanthropic in a great Presidency such as this to contribute freely to a Fund which has so worthy an object.

I thank you for the very kind words you have used about my interest in Agriculture. Agriculture, and I say it without scruple in the presence of so many representatives of great industrial undertakings, is the backbone of this country, and nothing can be of more material importance to industry and to the welfare of India as a whole than the uplifting of the condition of the agriculturist and the improvement of his position. I am sure, Sir, that you were right when you remarked tonight that it is on the basis of the contented peasant that any firm and stable structure of Government either in India or

Speech at Dinner at the Bengal Club.

elsewhere must ultimately rest. While I hold my present post it will be my effort to do all in my power to improve the condition of the agriculturist in any way properly open to me ; and if during my time I can feel that I have contributed in however small a degree to the realisation of that object, I shall feel that I have been able to make, on however small a scale, some little contribution to the welfare of India and to the lightening of the burden on those who in the future are destined to play so important a rôle in the political and economic development of this country.

Gentlemen, I have kept you too long. Let me only say in conclusion on behalf of my wife and myself how deeply we appreciate the cordial welcome you have given us tonight, and the opportunity which this evening has afforded us of meeting the representatives of your great Association, whose work is so well known, and which can look back on so many years of fruitful and constructive effort.

SPEECH AT DINNER AT THE BENGAL CLUB.

5th January, 1938. 'At the Bengal Club Dinner at Calcutta on Wednesday, the 5th January 1938, H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech :—

I am greatly obliged to you, Mr. Chairman, for your kind words, and to you Gentlemen for the manner in which you have received the toast of my health.

I value very greatly this opportunity to meet the members of your distinguished Club.

Indeed, my wife and I have been most anxious while in Calcutta, to meet and make friends with as many as possible of those who live and work in this great city. I

**Speech at Dinner at the Bengal Club.*

dare say there are still those who question the wisdom of the change which severed the Viceroy from his home here, and relegated him to regions further North. If such there be, I am sure I could persuade them that, on the whole, the move from Calcutta to Delhi was wise and indeed—in face of the constitutional changes that are now coming to pass—quite inevitable. Nevertheless, I do recognize most clearly the loss that the Governor General and the Government of India have suffered both by being deprived of that constant and immediate contact with the life and thought of this great community in Calcutta which his predecessors had for so long enjoyed, and by his removal from this ancient stronghold of British authority and of British commercial activity in India, a city which still has about it, and will no doubt always retain, that indefinable quality which belongs to a great capital city.

Gentlemen, I am told that it is expected of me, or at least that I shall be forgiven for doing so, if I speak to you this evening for a few moments about politics.

All my life, I have been much opposed to hard work ! Economy of labour is, and has long been, my chief ambition. Yet even *I* have not the hardihood to deliver, in the short space of three weeks, the same speech more than twice. That, as a matter of professional pride and not at all because I labour under the notion that anyone reads my speeches. Earlier in the week, I gave the European Association some of the reasons which lead me to the conclusion that the most important function of a public character that falls, under the New Constitution, to the duty of the European community, is their choice of the very best men available to represent them in the provincial legislatures and at the Centre. I have no doubt of that. Bengal and India need your help. I

Speech at Dinner at the Bengal Club.

have not the least hesitation in assuring you that Indians of all political parties will welcome that help. Like all other communities or interests in a democratic country, you rightly expect your representatives in the legislature to be mindful of your own special concerns. But I hope you may never think it wise that your political activities should be confined to your own interests. Believe me, the notion of the British interest in India shrinking, degenerating, into that of a mere trading *enclave*, is a *snare*. If you come to be only that, you will very soon be nothing at all. It is vital to the future of this country, and vital too, to your own, that you should extend, rather than that you should contract, the area of your participation in the political life of this country, whether in the provincial or the all-India fields. Your advice, your experience, your sympathy are indeed essential over the whole field of government, and even if gratitude is not always noticeably vocal, you may rest assured that gratitude will be there.

Modern India derives from many different sources, not a few of which have in their origin been extraneous to this country. I doubt whether the outside world appreciates the extent to which, in almost every aspect of the life of the people, British institutions and British culture have, through the long years of our association with this country, come to be woven inextricably into the fabric of the India of today. The part and interest, therefore, that your community may properly take in the national life extends into almost every branch of the legislative and administrative fields. As business men you are here to play your part in commerce and industry ; that of itself is a great service to this country. But you will not, I am sure, desire that your services should be confined to those functions. Rather you will desire that.

Speech at Dinner at the Bengal Club.

following in the footsteps of so many of our race who have made India their home—if only for a limited span—you should—individually and collectively—do your utmost to promote the welfare of the people as a whole, and the general advancement of India.

Send your best men to the provinces and to the Centre. Take each one of you a lively interest in the political problems of the day! Maintain close contact between the two political spheres of the provinces and the Centre. Intensify your activities, but keep wide your horizons.

And if Bengal must not isolate herself from the wider India, let us remember that India cannot live apart from the environment of the larger world about her. Nor indeed can British policy in regard to India fail to take due account of the circumstances of the world. We may have, each one of us, our own opinions as to the nature and direction of those major events and formidable changes which to-day are taking place in every part of the globe. What no man can, I submit, afford to fail to apprehend is that the world is now entered upon one of those periods, of which history records other examples, in which there happens an immense quickening of those formative tendencies which, in calmer times operate so gently as hardly to be discernible. Mankind is on the march, and none of us may know whether it is that we are bound.

Such are the world circumstances with which we in India stand confronted. Those circumstances, or so I believe, afford the best of all reasons why we should have undertaken, when we did, the difficult and most anxious task of promoting constitutional reform in India, for those are the conditions in which it is imperative that

Speech at Dinner at the Bengal Club.

we secure before it is too late, the greatest possible measure of political appeasement and of contentment in India.

Therefore, when—each one of you—you play your part here in India in promoting the success of the greatest and by far the boldest political experiment of which history holds record, you may feel that you are making your contribution towards the strengthening, throughout the world, of all those things which are most precious to you, and of which, by right of long centuries of British effort and achievement, you are the natural heirs and the proper guardians.

Well, we have managed somehow to establish Provincial Autonomy, and I am extremely well satisfied by the way it is going. Inevitably there are anxieties, and it goes without saying that the utmost vigilance must be maintained. You may rest assured that watchfulness will not be lacking. Meantime, I may tell you quite simply that I think the signs most promising. Now, we are busy upon Federation. I am amused to notice that in some quarters it is whispered that Lord Zetland and I are on the run about Federation. I suspect that hope has had a share in the percentage of that particular rumour. Let me tell you quite shortly how the position stands. If you look at the Act (and there is no more captivating volume of bedside literature) you will find that whereas that Instrument prescribes in utmost detail the structure of government in the autonomous Province, it is a good deal less informing when you come to those sections that deal with the Federal Structure. And the reason for this difference is not far to seek, for as regards the Federal part of the Constitution its shape in certain important regards must depend upon arrangements made with the

Speech at Dinner at the Bengal Club.

Indian States subsequent to the passing into law of the Act. It is upon those important, intricate and often difficult matters to which I have referred that I am at present engaged. I am always grateful for advice, and it is a commodity of which I am rarely found in short supply. When the issue of office acceptance was on the bill of fare, I was encouraged from many well-meaning quarters to do this, that, or t'other.

In the outcome, our friends have been kind enough to approve the method of approach and the tactics which we employed. Once again, a good deal of advice is coming along. I for one am always glad to listen to that advice. My hope is that the method we are now pursuing with regard to Federation, may prove to be, as indeed I am convinced it is, that one best calculated to secure, at the earliest possible moment, the political unity of India.

Before I conclude—and I am immensely obliged to you for the patience with which you have heard me this evening—I should like to say one or two words about the labour situation here in Bengal and elsewhere. Let me at once say that I am well aware of how much has been done of recent years, by employers of labour, and by, none more than by the European firms, to ameliorate the general conditions of the wage earners. Let me also tell you that I am perfectly well aware that in terms of discounting strikes, the experiences of recent months have shown that good conditions for the workers are by no means a panacea against labour troubles. That, so far as my knowledge goes, was very much the experience of employers in Great Britain in the earlier days of the movement towards better labour conditions. Without pretending to know much about labour and factory or mill conditions out here, it seems to me inevitable that,

Speech at Dinner at the Bengal Club.

with an entirely illiterate labour force by nature highly emotional and volatile and therefore easily led by the agitator, and given the political background as it has existed, you should have had to face the conditions in regard to labour that have recently obtained. But be that as it may, you will, I feel sure, agree with me in regarding the general amelioration of labour conditions, and in particular of housing conditions, as of the utmost importance. I need not, before an audience such as this, dilate upon the obvious relationship between political development and the problems of labour. Nor do I dream of suggesting that the principal motive impelling so many organisations to improve the conditions in which their employees live, has been what I may term the commercial motive. I know well that the greater number of employers are moved by a sincere desire, upon grounds of humanity, to better the lot of their fellow men.

Yet, as all of us know, it is not possible in practice, either in India or outside it, to dissociate the factor of the cost of improving the position of the workers from that of the financial position of the employing corporation. In this connection I may perhaps be allowed to say to you that I am sure that we shall find that during the phase of intense political activity upon which we are now embarked labour problems in India will inevitably intrude themselves from time to time upon the industrial scene. Nor do I doubt that by a process of adjustment and by the development of appropriate machinery of conciliation and the like, and through the extending experience of the wage earners themselves, means will be found to solve those problems. I am bold enough to hazard the guess that when you enter in your relations with labour upon that process of adjustment and of constructive evolution, it will come to be generally recognised

Addresses presented by the South Indian Branch of the European Association and the United Planters' Association of Southern India, at Madras.

that none will have done so much to promote a happy issue out of those anxious difficulties than those who have sometimes undertaken, so far as the resources at their disposal made possible, a progressive policy designed to ameliorate the lives of those men and their families without whose arduous labour no industry can thrive.

ADDRESSES PRESENTED BY THE SOUTH INDIAN
BRANCH OF THE EUROPEAN ASSOCIATION AND
THE UNITED PLANTERS' ASSOCIATION OF
SOUTH INDIA, AT MADRAS.

In reply to Addresses of welcome presented by the South Indian Branch of the European Association and the United Planters' Association of Southern India at Madras on Monday, the 10th January 1938, H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech :—

Gentlemen,—I thank you very sincerely on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself for the cordial welcome which you have been so kind as to extend to us on this, the first official visit which I have paid to Madras since I assumed office as Viceroy. I need not say how great a pleasure it is to me again to see Madras, and to be able to visit the South and to renew the associations of ten years ago. I could only wish that my visit was to be a longer one than must unfortunately be the case.

Let me thank you very warmly, Gentlemen, for the kind and appreciative references which you have been good enough to make to my work. I well remember the invaluable assistance given by the representatives of the European Association in connection with the discussions, whether in the Joint Select Committee or in Parliament,

Address presented by the South Indian Branch of the European Association and the United Planters' Association of Southern India, at Madras.

preliminary to the passing of the Government of India Act, 1935. Let me say, too, how glad I am to think from the remarks made both by the spokesman of the European Association and by the spokesman of the Planters' Association, that relations between the great interests which you represent in South India and the Provincial Government, should be friendly and cordial. Nothing could be a greater tribute to the nature of that relation than the statement made by you, Sir, on behalf of the Planters' Association that "In matters of a more provincial nature, we are ever assured of sympathy and assistance from the various Provinces and States of South India where our plantations are situated". And I note with pleasure, too, that while the European Association find themselves unable to accord political support to the present Government of Madras, they emphasize the friendly relations which exist between the Association and the Government; and that they emphasize, too, the extent to which they are ready and willing to co-operate in all matters affecting the welfare and development of this country. It is, I am quite confident, along the line of co-operation, and of a readiness, in the pursuit of the common welfare, to sink differences on points of detail where no issue of principle is involved, that the true and only road of progress lies.

My wife and I are very glad to think that she should have your support and your sympathy for the Appeal which she has made in connection with the King Emperor's Fund. That there is a great need, no one can doubt; and it is our earnest hope that the response to the Appeal which has now been made, will result through-

Addresses presented by the Anglo-Indian and Domiciled European Association of Southern India, the Indian Christian Association, Madras, and the Madras Provincial Scheduled Castes Federation, at Madras.

out India in a really substantial contribution to preventive and curative measures for dealing with Tuberculosis.

I thank you again for the welcome you have given me and for the loyal sentiments which you have expressed, which I will not fail to convey to His Majesty the King Emperor.

ADDRESSES PRESENTED BY THE ANGLO-INDIAN AND DOMICILED EUROPEAN ASSOCIATION OF SOUTHERN INDIA, THE INDIAN CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION, MADRAS, AND THE MADRAS PROVINCIAL SCHEDULED CASTES FEDERATION, AT MADRAS.

In reply to Addresses of welcome presented by the Anglo-Indian and Domiciled European Association of Southern India, the Indian Christian Association and the Madras Provincial Scheduled Castes Federation at Madras, H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech on Monday, the 10th January 1938 :—

Gentlemen,—Let me first on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself thank you all very warmly for the cordial welcome you have extended to us. It is a very great pleasure to me to find myself again in Madras and to be able to re-visit South India. Let me, too, thank you for the loyal sentiments you have expressed, which I shall not fail to lay before His Majesty the King Emperor.

Gentlemen of the Anglo-Indian and Domiciled European Association of Southern India, I listened with close interest to what you told me of the work of your Association. I am glad to think that that Association,

Addresses presented by the Anglo-Indian and Domiciled European Association of Southern India, the Indian Christian Association, Madras, and the Madras Provincial Scheduled Castes Federation, at Madras.

now of such long standing, should be celebrating its Diamond Jubilee next year ; and I listened with the utmost interest and satisfaction to the information you give me as to the steps which it has taken throughout its long career for the improvement of the educational level of the members of the community. I am quite sure that to-day, and in the past, your Association has been wise to concentrate as it has done on maintaining a high educational level among its members. The importance of education grows every day, and I am confident that the course which you have pursued in this matter will bring its own reward. I am glad, too, to think that the record of the community in sport should have been so distinguished.

I note, and appreciate, your anxiety that your interests in the various branches of Government service should be safeguarded. I feel sure that the considerations you mention and to which you have now given special publicity in the Address which you have just presented to me are fully present to those with whom responsibility rests for decisions in these matters.

Gentlemen of the Indian Christian Association, I listened with particular pleasure to the statement made in your Address that whatever anxieties you might feel in regard to the future of your Community, you will take to the Government of your Province, in whose even-handed justice you have every confidence. I am glad to-day, when Provincial Autonomy has been in operation for the best part of a year, to hear that tribute from so important a minority community as that represented by

Addresses presented by the Anglo-Indian and Domiciled European Association of Southern India, the Indian Christian Association, Madras, and the Madras Provincial Scheduled Castes Federation, at Madras.

your Association. Nothing could speak better for the cordial and friendly nature of the relations which have been established over the period in question. I thank you, too, for your friendly reference to my interest in Agriculture. I am never tired of emphasizing the immense importance of the agriculturist in the Indian economic system, and the essential necessity, in the interests of industry no less than those of agriculture, of doing all that lies in our power to raise his standard of living, and to remove such legitimate grievances as he may feel.

Let me say on behalf of my wife how greatly she appreciates your kind message to her, and your expression of sympathy with the efforts she is making for the betterment of India's womanhood, and for the relief of sickness and distress in this great country.

Gentlemen of the Madras Provincial Scheduled Castes Federation, I listened with interest and sympathy to the representations you have addressed to me. You will not, I am sure, expect me on an occasion such as this to enter into a discussion of the various matters to which you have referred, some of which are by no means free from controversy. I will content myself with a reference to one point on which you touch in your Address, and that is the grant of increased representation to your community in the Upper House of the Provincial Legislature. As you are aware, the Schedules to the Act make no provision for the provision of seats in the Madras Legislative Council for members of the Scheduled Castes similar to that made in respect of seats in the Assembly. On the other hand, His Excellency the Governor is given power under the Act to nominate in his discretion to the

Addresses presented by the Mohamedan Educational Association of Southern India, the Madras Muslim League, and the Anjumane-Mufide-Ahle-Islam, Madras.

Legislative Council not less than 8 and not more than 10 Members. As I understand the position His Excellency has already nominated 9 Members, and of those 9, one, Diwan Bahadur Sripivasan, is a member of the Scheduled Castes. I cannot feel, even given the large numbers of the Scheduled Castes in this Presidency, that in these circumstances it can be contended that their interests have been allowed to go by default in the Upper House, or that they have not received a measure of representation which, having regard to the claims of other interests and communities, can be regarded as other than substantial.

Gentlemen, I thank you all again very warmly indeed. It is a great pleasure to have seen you to-day, and it is a source of much satisfaction to me to receive to-day these Addresses of welcome from bodies so representative of interests so important as those for which you stand.

ADDRESSES PRESENTED BY THE MOHAMEDAN
EDUCATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF SOUTHERN
INDIA, THE MADRAS MUSLIM LEAGUE AND THE
ANJUMANE-MUFIDE-AHLE-ISLAM, MADRAS.

10th January
1938.

In reply to addresses of welcome presented at Madras by the Mahomedan Educational Association of Southern India, the Madras Muslim League and the Anjumane-Mufide-Ahle-Islam of Madras, on Monday, the 10th January 1938, H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech :—

Gentlemen,—I thank you all sincerely on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself for the warm welcome you have been so kind as to extend to us on behalf of the great Muslim Community, and for your kind good wishes for the success of our present visit. It is ten years now since

Addresses presented by the Mohamedan Educational Association of Southern India, the Madras Muslim League, and the Anjumane-Mufide-Ahle-Islam, Madras.

I was last in Madras ; but I have the happiest recollections of my previous visit to it and I am very glad indeed to find myself here to-day.

Gentlemen of the Mohamedan Educational Association, I congratulate you warmly on the good work which your Association has done over the last 35 years, and I congratulate you and those who have gone before you on the foresight manifested by you in concentrating on this issue of education. I wholly agree with you as to its great importance for the future of India and for the future of her various communities. And I am very glad to think that the response to the efforts you have made should have been so successful, and that you should be able to point to so large a number of students in receipt of scholarships from your Association. I appreciate your desire to secure such additional concessions with a view to a still further improvement in the pace of the educational progress in your community as may be practicable, though I am very conscious that in dealing with requests such as those to which you refer a Government has many considerations to take into account.

Gentlemen of the Muslim League, you have been good enough to pay a tribute to my deep and sincere anxiety to do what I can during my period of office in this country to improve the lot of the agriculturist. I would like to correct one misapprehension under which you appear to labour in this connection. I am I fear entirely unable to agree with you as to the case for the modification of the rupee ratio ; or to accept your suggestion that the maintenance of the existing ratio lies at the bottom of our economic problems. As I have already made clear in my reply to an address from another

Addresses presented by the Mohamedan Educational Association of Southern India, the Madras Muslim League, and the Anjumane-Mufide-Ahle-Islam, Madras.

deputation, my Government have no intention of disturbing the present ratio ; and I am myself convinced that its maintenance is the policy best calculated to serve the interests of India's agricultural population.

You have referred in your Address to the apprehensions entertained by certain Muslims that the scheme of Federation embodied in the Act of 1935 is calculated to be injurious if not fatal to the vital interests of British India. That, if I may venture to say so, can only be the result of a misunderstanding of the nature of the scheme and of the positive results which are likely to result from its introduction and the implementing of its provisions. I can claim in this matter to speak with a close familiarity with the subject in all its aspects, and with the long discussions in Parliament and in the Joint Select Committee from which the scheme of Federation emerged, and I have no hesitation in my conclusion as to the positive and marked importance in the interests of India as a whole of the early realisation of the Federal scheme.

Gentlemen of the Anjuman-e-Islam, you can point to a long and useful record of service to your great community ; and I am glad to think that over the period during which your Association has been in being, now more than half a century, you should have made so valuable a contribution to the welfare of the members of that community. I am glad, too, to think that throughout that period you should have had the co-operation and the generous support, to which you refer in such appreciative terms, not only of the Government of the day but of the other communities, Indian and European alike ; and the buildings in Madras, which you have mentioned—the Lawley Hall and the Goschen Hostel,—are public evidence

Addresses presented by the Madras Chamber of Commerce and the Southern India Chamber of Commerce at Madras.

of the good work which you have done. Let me, too, express my warm appreciation of the excellent work of your Industrial School and of your public spirited and charitable activities in connection with the maintenance of destitute Muslim boys under the provisions of the Madras Children's Act of 1920. I am glad to think that despite the generous contribution which you have made to the alleviation of distress and to the educational advancement of the Muslim Community in Madras, your financial position should be as satisfactory as you tell me that it is. You have my sincere and earnest good wishes for the future progress of the admirable public work on which you are engaged.

Gentlemen, I thank you all again on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself for the warm welcome you have given us, a welcome which we deeply appreciate and which we are in particular glad to receive from bodies representing interests of such importance as those for which you speak to-day.

ADDRESSES PRESENTED BY THE MADRAS CHAMBER OF COMMERCE AND THE SOUTHERN INDIA CHAMBER OF COMMERCE AT MADRAS.

In reply to addresses of welcome presented by the Madras Chamber of Commerce and the Southern India Chamber of Commerce at Madras, on Monday, the 10th January 1938, H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech :—

I thank you, Gentlemen, for the generous welcome which you have extended to Lady Linlithgow and myself to-day. I heartily reciprocate your good wishes, and I would like to tell you how glad I am to find myself in Madras again after so long an absence. I would like also

*Addresses presented by the Madras Chamber of Commerce and
the Southern India Chamber of Commerce at Madras.*

to express my sincere gratitude to you for the very kind remarks which you have been good enough to make about my work.

Gentlemen of the Madras Chamber of Commerce, I realise that the field you cover is a wide one, and that you speak to-day not only on your own behalf, but on behalf of the members of the other Chambers to whom you refer in your Address. You remarked in the course of that address that your interests as members of Chambers of Commerce lie primarily in fostering trade and commerce, but that the march of events inevitably compels you to take an ever-increasing share in political matters. I appreciate your position ; and I welcome your assurance that it will always be your endeavour to do what lies in your power by co-operation with Government to promote peace and well-being. That is an assurance which is of real value, coming as it does from a body which represents such very substantial interests and at a time when, as you have also remarked, earnest and unremitting effort from all men of good will is an essential pre-requisite to the smooth and successful working of the new Constitution.

Gentlemen of the Southern India Chamber of Commerce, I have always taken a close interest in the affairs of Madras, and I am glad to hear from you of the satisfactory progress of the province under the new autonomous Constitution.

You raised in your Address the question of the revision of the exchange value of the Rupee. That, I am well aware, is a matter in which much interest is taken, and I am fully alive to its general importance. I listened accordingly with close attention to the arguments and the suggestions contained in your Address. I do not how-

Addresses presented by the Madras Chamber of Commerce and the Southern India Chamber of Commerce at Madras.

ever, in the light of those arguments, agree that the Rupee is at present over-valued in terms of sterling, and, quite apart from that, he would, in my judgment, be a rash man who, looking round the world to-day, and observing how far from satisfactory are the conditions in those countries which have practised devaluation, persists in the contention that currency depreciation is a safe specific for economic ills. In this general matter of the exchange ratio I indicated in remarks which I made on a public occasion a couple of months ago that my Government had no intention whatever of disturbing the present ratio—a point which I regarded it as desirable to make abundantly clear—and further that I was convinced that its maintenance was the policy best calculated to serve the interests of India's agricultural population. That is the position, and that remains my view, to-day.

You urged in your Address the conclusion of trade agreements by the Government of India with the principal customer countries of India, and you remarked that the United Kingdom had concluded trade agreements with various countries in none of which, in your judgment, had the trade of India received fair treatment. Let me remind you that the character of the United Kingdom trade with the countries in question, and the resulting balance of payment, present problems which are fundamentally different from India's relations with the same countries, and which are not susceptible of the same solution. As for your suggestion that India ought herself to safeguard her trade by making treaties with her principal customers, I would point out that we are already in active negotiations with our principal customer, the United Kingdom, for the promotion of an agreement of this nature, and this must in my judgment form an

Addresses presented by the Madras Chamber of Commerce and the Southern India Chamber of Commerce at Madras.

essential preliminary to any new arrangement with other countries. With our second most important customer, Japan, we have already made an agreement which regulates trade relations until 1940.

As regards coastal shipping, I would remind you that the position in relation to the most powerful of the Indian companies has been regulated by an agreement with the competing British companies under which a definite quota of trade is assured to it. Similarly, under the award made by Sir Joseph Bore in 1934, the smaller steamship companies on the west coast of India are ensured 85 per cent. of the trade.

As for the remarks which you have addressed to me in regard to the separation of Burma, I will only say that the arguments on both sides were exhaustively canvassed both in India and in Burma before the decision to separate Burma from India was reached, and that it would, in my judgment, be most undesirable to make any effort to revive a controversy which the decision in question has finally settled. I am unaware in this connection that any cause for friction has arisen in regard to the actual working of the trade agreement with Burma ; and indeed the evidence at my disposal goes to show that that agreement has given general satisfaction to the trading communities of both countries.

Gentlemen, the representatives of the Madras Chamber of Commerce in their Address this morning referred to the part played by Madras in the public affairs of the country, and they referred with legitimate pride to the position which this Presidency has for so long enjoyed in the domain of politics, and to the high degree of development of her institutions, social and cultural alike. I have no hesitation in subscribing to their claim that in

Speech at the Banquet at Hyderabad.

the evolution of political sense and political responsibility Madras has achieved a measure of success which bears favourable comparison with progress elsewhere. I am quite sure that Madras can be depended upon, in the period that lies before us, to continue as in the past to make a contribution of real and substantial value to progress and development in the constitutional as well as in the material field.

Let me in conclusion thank you again, Gentlemen, very warmly indeed on behalf of my wife as well as myself for your most kind welcome. It has been a great pleasure to see you here again to-day, and I am sincerely grateful to you for your kind words, and for the opportunity you have given me of learning your views on the important matters covered by the Addresses which you have presented to me.

SPEECH AT THE BANQUET AT HYDERABAD.

H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech at the Banquet at Hyderabad on Tuesday, the 18th January 1938 :—

Your Exalted Highness, Ladies and Gentlemen,—I should like to thank Your Exalted Highness for the very kind terms in which you have proposed the toast of the health of my wife and myself, and you, ladies and gentlemen, for the cordial manner in which you have greeted that toast. It has always been my desire to visit this historic State, whose connections with the British Government have been so close and intimate almost from the beginning, and this desire was naturally enhanced after my first meeting with the Nizam a year ago in Calcutta.

Your Exalted Highness has been kind enough to refer in very complimentary terms to my work and to my qualifications for the high office which I have the honour to hold. I think that the survey which Your Exalted

Speech at the Banquet at Hyderabad.

Highness has given to-night of the many activities of your Government fairly enables me to return the compliment. They show an anxiety for the amelioration of your subjects, both urban and rural, and a desire to give practical effect to schemes for that amelioration, of which any Ruler might well be proud. The measures which have been taken for the alleviation of rural indebtedness and the improvement of rural conditions generally have, perhaps, a particular appeal to me, but so also have the steps taken for the improvement of the public health; and I should like to acknowledge publicly the munificent response given by Your Exalted Highness' Government to Lady Linlithgow's Anti-Tuberculosis Appeal. It is particularly gratifying to me to think that, even before that appeal was launched, this subject had engaged Your Exalted Highness' attention, and that schemes for combating this scourge were already well under way.

I rejoice to know that congenial spheres of employment have been found for Your Exalted Highness' sons and that they are both taking a keen and practical interest in their work.

In other fields of administration, I notice the recognition of the need for a more practical trend in education; the successful co-ordination of Railway and road services, which has long been and still is a most difficult problem both in Europe and India; the construction of large public works and the improvement of communications; the sound financial condition of the State which has made all these things possible; and the tendency to an increasing association of your subjects with local and general administration. All these facts inspire me with the belief that Your Exalted Highness and your Government are fully alive to the responsibilities and the opportunities for progress which belong to governments everywhere.

Address at the Prize Distribution of the All-India Ambulance Competitions.

Your Exalted Highness has alluded at the end of your speech to the increasing part that is being played by Hyderabad in all-India affairs. I rejoice to see this, and I take this opportunity of gratefully acknowledging—as was also done by my distinguished predecessor Lord Willingdon—the important part played by the Hyderabad Delegation, headed by Sir Akbar Hydari, in the deliberations that led up to the passing of the Government of India Act.

I do not propose on the present occasion to enter into any long exposition of my views on the matter of Federation. Those views are well known to Your Exalted Highness and to the other Members of the Princely Order; and you are well aware of the steps I have taken in the past to dissipate misunderstandings on this all-important question and to bring about at the earliest practicable date the Federation of India. I feel sure that the wise statesmanship and the great experience of Your Exalted Highness and your Advisers will direct you in the decision to be reached by you on this matter.

I ask you, ladies and gentlemen, to rise and drink the health of His Exalted Highness the Nizam of Hyderabad and Berar, and to wish him many more years of happy and prosperous rule.

ADDRESS AT THE PRIZE DISTRIBUTION OF THE
ALL-INDIA AMBULANCE COMPETITIONS.

H. E. the Viceroy attended the prize distribution of the 4th February All-India Ambulance Competitions at Delhi on Friday, the 1938. 4th February 1938 and made the following speech:—

Sir Ernest Burden, Ladies and Gentlemen,—I am very glad to be able to preside today at the prize distribution

Address at the Prize Distribution of the All-India Ambulance Competitions.

on the first occasion on which, the 'All-India Ambulance competitions have been held in the Imperial Capital. I am glad, too, to have this opportunity to express in public my high opinion of the value of the services rendered by the St. John Ambulance Association and Brigade, and to offer encouragement as well as congratulations to those who work for the Association and the Brigade in India. The efficiency alike of the Association and the Brigade in India has, in the recent past, markedly increased; its influence has extended and continues to spread. I need not refer to the excellent services rendered by them in recent years in connection with the Bihar and Quetta earthquakes, the Bihta train disaster, and on other important occasions.

We are much indebted to Headquarters for the visit paid last year by Colonel Sleeman, who paid a warm testimony to the value of the work done in certain areas in India. He emphasized the scope that still remains for development, and the importance of increasing the number of persons possessing an elementary knowledge of first aid and home nursing. I need not emphasize the great educative value which training in first aid and home nursing possesses and the outlet which work of this type gives to the growing desire for opportunities of social service now evident in all classes of the community in India.

I am delighted to think that there should have been so satisfactory a response on this the first occasion upon which these Ambulance competitions have been held in Delhi. I understand that the number of teams taking part constitutes a record, and that no fewer than 99 teams have been present, representing all parts of India. I might mention that for the first time teams have entered

Address at the Prize Distribution of the All-India Ambulance Competitions.

from the Kōlar Gold Fields, the members of which are trained in rescue work in the mining areas. I am glad, too, to think that competitions for certain of the trophies which have been in abeyance for some years have on this occasion been revived ; I would mention in particular the competition for the Gwalior Challenge Shield, open to the British Army ; and it has been a great pleasure to me to witness the very satisfactory standard of efficiency reached in the competitions ; while the widespread interest shown and the enthusiasm displayed by all competitors denotes a real desire to improve their efficiency and knowledge.

Let me in conclusion say a word of thanks to those who have given such valuable assistance towards the organisation and carrying through of the competitions. We are most grateful to the Chief Commissioner of Delhi for his help in securing the use of the Irwin Stadium, and for his services as Chairman of the Organising Committee. The sub-committees which have organised the competitions and made arrangements for the competitors have done admirable work ; and the Ground sub-Committee with Sardar Sahib Bahadur Singh as convener has had a specially heavy task. We are grateful, too, to the medical officers of Government and to the private medical practitioners in Delhi for their help in preparing for and in conducting the competitions ; and I would mention in particular the great assistance given by Dr. James Cairns as Moderator. Our gratitude is due, too, to the North Western Railway ; to the generous donors, both of financial assistance and of hospitality ; to the Delhi Nursing Division ; the Delhi Flying Club ; and to Sardar Bahadur Balwant Singh Puri, Assistant Secretary at Headquarters, on whom a very heavy burden has fallen. Nor would it be proper that I should fail to express our indebtedness

Speech on the occasion of the Presentation of new Colours to the 2nd Battalion, The Welch Regiment.

to the citizens of Delhi, who have so generously entertained the competitors and guests on the occasion of the Prize Distribution.

Let me, in conclusion, repeat how glad I am to see you here today. I particularly appreciate the invaluable help given on all sides to Sir Ernest Burdon and his Committee, and the readiness of competitors in many cases to make the long trip to Delhi with complete disregard of their own personal convenience. I am sure that the competitions we have witnessed will be a stimulus of the highest value in the advancement in India of the Order of St. John, and the excellent work which it performs.

SPEECH ON THE OCCASION OF THE PRESENTATION OF NEW COLOURS TO THE 2ND BATTALION, THE WELCH REGIMENT.

1st March
1938.

In presenting New Colours to the 2nd Battalion, The Welch Regiment at Agra on Tuesday, the 1st March 1938, H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech :—

*Colonel Lomax, Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the 2nd Battalion, The Welch Regiment,—*I deem it a great honour to be here today to present, on behalf of His Majesty, the new Colours to your Battalion. An occasion such as this is one which gives rise inevitably to very mixed feelings. The Colours that have been carried and that are laid away today have accompanied the Battalion at Home and abroad, through vicissitudes and victories, through peace and war, and the occasion when for the last time they are seen on parade must be one of many memories and many regrets. But the new Colours which take their place, and which I have the honour to present to the Battalion to-day, not only continue the commemoration of the achievements of the glorious

Speech on the occasion of the presentation of new Colours to the 1st Battalion, The Leicestershire Regiment.

past : they bear for the first time fresh honours, which the Regiment has won in more recent years.

The Welch Regiment can look back on a record of great distinction, and its list of Battle honours is one of which any Regiment might well be proud. In your history is reflected the march of British history, that history of enterprise, endurance, courage, in so many spheres which through the centuries has brought about the establishment and the consolidation of the Empire. The names recorded on your Colours bear eloquent testimony to the part which the Regiment has played—Martinique, St. Vincent, India, Java, Detroit, Waterloo, Ava, Kandahar, Sevastopol, South Africa. In the stress of the long years of the Great War the Welch Regiment by its magnificent response and outstanding services in so many theatres added fresh laurels to its record and new Battle honours to its Colours. There are probably few on parade to-day who served during those years, but that will not make you less proud of the record which those honours commemorate. They are the eloquent witness to a tradition which throughout its long and distinguished history the Welch Regiment has consistently maintained. I feel confident that the safeguarding and even the enhancement of that tradition is safe in your hands today.

SPEECH ON THE OCCASION OF THE PRESENTATION
OF NEW COLOURS TO THE 1ST BATTALION, THE
LEICESTERSHIRE REGIMENT.

In presenting New Colours to the 1st Battalion, The Leicestershire Regiment at Jubbulpore on Wednesday, the 2nd March 1938, H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech :—

2nd March
1938.

Colonel Pinder, Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the 1st Battalion, The Leicestershire Regiment,

Speech on the occasion of the presentation of new Colours to the 1st Battalion, The Leicestershire Regiment.

—I consider it a great privilege to be here this morning to present, on behalf of His Majesty, these new Colours to your Battalion. The ceremony to-day has more than usual significance as you are this year celebrating the 250th anniversary of your Regiment. Yours is a long and proud history. Your Regiment has served with distinction in all parts of the world,—in Canada, the West Indies and America ; in the Crimea ; in South Africa ; and then again in Afghanistan. But it is with India that your Regiment has been particularly associated. It is not for me to remind you that the Royal Tiger, which is your Badge, was granted as “ a lasting testimony of the exemplary conduct of the Corps during the period of its service in India from 1804 to 1823 ”. It is therefore appropriate that these new Colours should be presented by His Majesty's Representative in the country with whose history your own is linked.

These Colours like others presented in recent years bear the names of the campaigns of the Great War during which the Leicestershire Regiment served with distinction in many spheres. These are honours won by the courage and devotion to duty of all ranks of your Regiment, and I am confident that the spirit of the Regiment which has triumphed in arduous service over so many years and has endured the grim years of the Great War will continue in the younger generation now in the ranks. I trust that the time may be far distant when your powers of courage, endurance and service will be put to so severe a test. But, should the occasion arise, I do not doubt that the same spirit will be there.

Let me add one more word. The reputation of a Regiment depends on its bearing not only on the battlefield but also in times of peace when duties are less

Photograph of the Royal Family presented to the Indian Signal Corps.

spectacular though no less important. You are here to preserve peace—a task which requires in full measure all the qualities of discipline, dignity and tact. Remember—and I am confident you will—that the honourable performance of your duties in peace time just as much as in the more arduous times of war can add to the already high reputation of your Regiment.

PHOTOGRAPH OF THE ROYAL FAMILY PRESENTED
TO THE INDIAN SIGNAL CORPS.

In presenting a photograph of the Royal Family to the Indian Signal Corps at Jubbulpore on Wednesday, the 2nd March 1930, H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech :—

2nd March
1938

• *Brigadier Hitchens, Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Indian Signal Corps*,—It is a great pleasure to me to be able to come here today to present this photograph of the Royal Family, on behalf of Her Royal Highness the Princess Royal, your Colonel in Chief, and to convey to you the message with which Her Royal Highness has charged me on this occasion. That message is as follows : “ My best wishes as Colonel in Chief of a Corps of which I am proud will accompany the photograph which will be presented to you today by His Excellency the Viceroy. It gave me great pleasure to see in England the representative members of my Corps who were present on the occasion of the Coronation of His Majesty the King-Emperor.”

• The photograph and Her Royal Highness's gracious message will serve as a happy reminder of the visit to England of those of you who went as representatives of India's Signal Corps and took part in the Coronation ceremonies. The close and constant personal interest

Speech by His Excellency the Viceroy at the Annual General Meeting of the St. John Ambulance Association and the Indian Red Cross Society.

taken by Their Majesties and by Her Royal Highness in the welfare of the Corps and all that concerns it is well known to you.

I shall report to the Princes Royal that I have visited you here and that I have presented this portrait on her behalf and conveyed to you her gracious message. I shall tell Her Royal Highness that I found the Corps in every way worthy of the honour of her association with it and I shall be glad to send to her on your behalf any message which you may wish to give.

SPEECH BY HIS EXCELLENCY THE VICEROY AT THE
ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE ST. JOHN
AMBULANCE ASSOCIATION AND THE INDIAN
RED CROSS SOCIETY.

24th March
1938.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following speech at the Annual General Meeting of the St. John Ambulance Association and the Indian Red Cross Society on Thursday, the 24th March 1938 :—

Sir Ernest Burdon, Ladies and Gentlemen,—It gives Lady Linlithgow and myself great pleasure to attend once again the Annual General Meeting of the two great Societies with which you are connected and to welcome you all here. The activity and enthusiasm which permeate these two Societies are reflected in the presence here of so many representatives to many of whom, I am conscious, the visit to Delhi must entail long journeys and considerable sacrifice of time.

It is gratifying to hear again of the satisfactory progress during the year to which Sir Ernest Burdon has referred to in his report both as far as the St. John

Speech by His Excellency the Viceroy at the Annual General Meeting of the St. John Ambulance Association and the Indian Red Cross Society.

Ambulance Association and the Indian Red Cross Society are concerned. To one whose daily bread is the study of politics and its conflict of interests, it is encouraging to turn to a sphere of activity where enthusiasm and unity of interest in humanitarian activity contrive to produce such satisfactory and beneficial results.

The record of the St. John Ambulance Association during the year is entirely satisfactory. In every respect it indicates an increasing interest taken by the public in its activities and the energy and well-directed efforts of those responsible for its control. This is amply illustrated by the increase in the number of units and also by the large number of text-books that has been sold. As long as this standard is maintained, I do not consider that the Association has any need to fear regarding its future. I am glad that your Chairman referred to the All-India Ambulance competitions which took place at the Irwin Stadium, New Delhi, from February 2nd to 4th of this year. I would like to congratulate those who were responsible for the organisation of those competitions. I was much interested in what I saw of them and I am convinced of the value that these competitions have, not only for those who are members of the Association already but for the general public as a whole who must realise from them the value of the work which the Association does. I agree, too, with the Chairman as to the value of the organisation of classes in "Air-Raid Precautions". In any work such as that with which your Association is concerned, "Be Prepared" is as sound a watchword as in any other. But I am sure I express the hope of all present here that the day will be far distant when the lessons learnt will have to be put into effect.

Speech by His Excellency the Viceroy at the Annual General Meeting of the St. John Ambulance Association and the Indian Red Cross Society.

I would like here to extend my congratulations and the thanks of the Association to all those whose work has been rewarded by their admission to the Order of St. John. I would like particularly to mention in this respect the name of His Highness the Nawab of Junagadh to whose generosity the fine headquarters building is due and to extend to him again the Association's great gratitude.

The Indian Red Cross Society too deserves its full share of congratulation for its valuable activities in connection with affairs outside India as well as within India itself. I am particularly gratified to hear of the increase in numbers of the Junior Red Cross and the valuable part that the school groups are playing in village improvement work. You know my interest in the problem of nutrition and the activities of the Red Cross Society in that respect have my fullest support. I am convinced too of the value of the film and wireless in disseminating knowledge with regard to public health. I hope that the Headquarters Cinema Section which has been so successful hitherto will be able to see its way to extending its activities and preparing more films. And here I would like to congratulate the Punjab Red Cross on receiving a gold medal at the All-India Industrial Exhibition in Lahore for its exhibits in connection with health and child welfare.

We have full occasion today to congratulate ourselves on the activities of the past year. But I must, too, record the grievous loss which the Societies will incur by the termination of the services of Miss Norah Hill who for nine years has been the Organising Secretary of these two great institutions. I do not think I would exaggerate when I say that the impetus which the work of these two

Speech by His Excellency the Viceroy at the Annual General Meeting of the St. John Ambulance Association and the Indian Red Cross Society.

institutions has acquired during recent years is largely due to the energy and hard work of Miss Hill. During her time the work of the Indian Red Cross Society and of the St. John Ambulance Association in India has greatly extended in scope and greatly advanced in efficiency. The number of Red Cross Branches has doubled and the number of members has greatly increased. The Red Cross movement has penetrated into rural areas and Red Cross workers are now found in remote villages as well as in towns. The Junior Red Cross has developed from small beginnings to a powerful force of 500,000 children pledged to the practice of the cardinal rules of health and carry on social service for others. Many Junior Red Cross groups have adopted village schools and are teaching them practical hygiene. Emergency relief organisation has been put on a sound basis and the Society is now prepared for mobilisation either in war or in the calamities of peace time.

There has been similar progress in the work of the St. John Ambulance Association and the nature and the beneficent influence of the work done by these two institutions are more widely known and more highly esteemed than was the case nine years ago.

I am sure you will agree with me when I say that Miss Hill has earned the gratitude of the women of India not merely by the work she has done directly for women and children but also by showing what fine and useful work a woman can do in social service. She has shown what professional efficiency can be in the sphere of humanitarian work and that professional efficiency in collaboration with amateur enthusiasm is necessary to achieve full success in this vitally important department of human affairs

Speech by His Excellency the Viceroy at the Annual General Meeting of the St. John Ambulance Association and the Indian Red Cross Society.

Miss Hill did not reach her high standard of capacity without arduous training of a highly specialised kind both practical and theoretical, and, apart from anything else, the fact that she has toured 85,000 miles in her nine years' service is an indication of the labour which she has devoted to the cause of these two institutions during her time in India.

While saying farewell to Miss Hill, on behalf of you all I wish to extend welcome to Dr. Abdul Hamid who is her successor. He has high qualifications for the post to which he comes and as you all know has rendered good service in the United Provinces both to the Red Cross Society and to the St. John Ambulance Association.

The change in personnel is not confined to the office of Secretary alone. Sir Ernest Burdon whose splendid services to these two Societies is well known to you all and who has been Chairman of the Executive Committees of both bodies for the last two years has felt that the dual charge is too heavy for a single individual, in addition to his regular official duties. He is therefore laying down the Chairmanship of the Red Cross Society and his successor for the next year will be Major-General E. W. C. Bradfield, whose services to medicine in this country are well known and who will make an admirable successor.

Before closing, I would like to refer to the Anti-Tuberculosis Appeal of which Sir Ernest Burdon made mention in his speech. I think it is now generally recognised that, given persistence and enthusiasm, this appeal has within it the power to render service of outstanding value in the annals of health work in India. In such appeals, as you will all recognise, much depends on

*Speech by His Excellency the Viceroy on the occasion of his tour
of the Trust Works in New Delhi and Delhi.*

hard work and enthusiasm both in the early stages and in later time when there is the possibility that interest might die out. I would like to acknowledge with gratitude the help most freely given by the Indian Red Cross Society. If help of this nature is universally, and so willingly given, the complete success of the appeal is assured.

Once again, Ladies and Gentlemen, let me thank you all for coming here today and let me express my appreciation of the good work which you have been and still are doing in your various Provinces and States. I would like through you to thank also those other workers with whom you are associated but who were unable to be present here today. I wish you all success in the great work which you carry on, the results of which cannot but be an inspiration to others to offer their services to help to alleviate the suffering that exists throughout India.

SPEECH BY HIS EXCELLENCY THE VICEROY ON
THE OCCASION OF HIS TOUR OF THE TRUST
WORKS IN NEW DELHI AND DELHI.

On the occasion of his tour of the Trust Works in New Delhi and Delhi, H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech, on Saturday, the 2nd April 1938 :—

Gentlemen,—I can have nothing that is very new to say to you this morning ; yet I think you will perhaps feel that a word or two about these schemes is worth publishing. In these days when government in this country is becoming more and more a matter of persuasion, it is in my opinion wise to miss no opportunity of educating public opinion and of quickening the social and civic conscience.

A well-governed city should possess a sound water-supply, should be reasonably free from overcrowding,

*Speech by His Excellency the Viceroy on the occasion of his tour
of the Trust Works in New Delhi and Delhi.*

should be adequately drained and sewered, and should be protected so far as is reasonably possible from endemic and epidemic disease.

Delhi has a sound water-supply, though even the recent extensions which raised the capacity to 21 million gallons per diem are unlikely to suffice for very long. The peak demand of 1937-38 was 17 million gallons per diem, and the Joint Water Board are now actively considering further extensions.

In other respects, however, conditions fall far short of reasonable standards, and the works now in progress or projected are intended to relieve overcrowding, to provide for the efficient disposal of sewage, and to protect the City and New Delhi from malaria.

I saw some of the extensions and other works of the Trust on the 17th March. The Works seen on the present tour include the largest individual anti-malaria work, one smaller anti-malaria work, and the new Sewage disposal system.

The anti-malaria works are designed to facilitate control of mosquito breeding by the elimination of extensive breeding grounds. On this side of Delhi and New Delhi they extend from Metcalfe House in the North to the Purana Qila and the Barapula Nala in the South, and the idea underlying them is the same—namely to regrade drains and open surfaces so that flood and storm water may, in all save very exceptional years, run off before breeding can take place. The original programme which was estimated to cost Rs. 14.79 lakhs and included a few lesser works to the west of the city and the important canal closing scheme in the Pul Mithai neighbourhood has made good progress, and almost all the works

*The Viceroy's reply to the Address of Welcome from the
Peshawar Municipality at Peshawar.*

are complete. The canal closing scheme, however, remains and will it is hoped be taken up in 1938-39. New money is being found to regrade one more drain in the Jumna village neighbourhood, and to straighten and pitch the Darhalia Nala and to improve the Najafgarh drain into which the Darhalia Nala falls. The additional expenditure in 1938-39 for these and certain other works will be about Rs. 2·4 lakhs.

The Sewage disposal system which will cost rather over Rs. 40 lakhs is practically complete, and tests will begin within three or four weeks. Without this system it would be impossible to contemplate any large city extension schemes. The capacity of a sewage disposal system must be related to the city water-supply, and there must be room to expand. The new works should be sufficient for the requirements of Delhi and are capable of expansion. They replace the unsatisfactory Sewage Farm system and should by doing so help to eliminate the culicine mosquito nuisance with which residents of New Delhi are familiar.

THE VICEROY'S REPLY TO THE ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE PESHAWAR MUNICIPALITY AT PESHAWAR.

In replying to the Address of Welcome from the Peshawar Municipality at Peshawar on the 19th April 1938, H. E. the Viceroy said :—

19th April
1938.

Gentlemen,—I thank you warmly on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself for the address of welcome which you have been good enough to present to me on the occasion of the first visit I have made to Peshawar since I assumed office as Viceroy. This is not the first time I

The Viceroy's reply to the Address of Welcome from the Peshawar Municipality at Peshawar.

have had the pleasure of visiting Peshawar. But it is always a delight to see your fascinating city and it is a source of real satisfaction to me that I should be welcomed in this formal manner by the representatives of the Capital of the Province and of its leading District. I am well aware of the importance of Peshawar and of the Frontier. A Viceroy's thoughts can never be far away from the North-West Frontier Province; and they, naturally centre often on Peshawar, for if the Frontier Province is rightly called the Gateway of India, Peshawar is the key of that Gateway, and everything that affects its interests and its good name must be of concern to those responsible for the administration of this great country.

The last official visit paid by a Viceroy to the North-West Frontier Province was the visit paid by Lord Willingdon in 1932 when he came to Peshawar to inaugurate the Legislature established under the Government of India Act of 1919. I need not now go into the reasons which led to the extension of Reforms to the North-West Frontier Province at a later date than other Provinces. But the Province, you will agree with me, has been quick to make up its lee-way, and the late Legislature and the Legislature which has been elected under the provisions of the Government of India Act, 1935, both afford an eloquent proof of the speed of political development and the good use to which the opportunities afforded by the new Constitution have been turned. It is incidentally a result of the new Constitution that the composition of your Committee is now decided entirely by election. As you point out in your address this change in your constitution has placed an even heavier burden on you than before. But I most warmly commend the determination which you have expressed in your address to carry that burden. I do not overlook that that very responsibility

*The Viceroy's reply to the Address of Welcome from the
Peshawar Municipality at Peshawar.*

to the electorate is not without its drawback to the extent that public men may have on occasion to make up their mind to follow a line which they themselves know to be right but which may be a possible cause of losing popularity with their supporters. But in the long run it is the man who follows the dictates of his conscience who will be the real leader of his community or his country, and that applies as much to local administration as to the wider spheres of Government.

I readily appreciate your interest in the financial position to which you refer. But you will not think me unsympathetic if I mention that aided by the subvention from the Centre, the expenditure of the Government of the North-West Frontier Province per head of population in social services is the highest of all the Provinces of India ; while the advance, I am glad to say, made in this field in the North-West Frontier Province since 1932 is very much higher than the average over India as a whole.

The matter of grants-in-aid is I agree one between you and the Government of your Province. But speaking myself with some experience of the problems which confront Government in all parts of India I realise the inevitable limits to the generosity of your Government in that matter. I have listened with close attention to your suggestion that the Government of India should counterbalance an increase in the provincial cash subvention. But you will not overlook that with the annual saving in debt charges of 12 or 13 lakhs effected through the Niemeyer Settlement, the North-West Frontier Province is at the moment receiving assistance from the Government of India not far short of the basic figure recommended by the Haig Committee ; and you will remember, too, that the Niemeyer Settlement has been in operation for only just

*The Viceroy's reply to the Address of Welcome from the
Peshawar Municipality at Peshawar.*

over a year. I need not say that I will seriously study any representation which your Province may make to the Government of India. But it would be disingenuous of me were I to advise you to count on this manner of solving your financial difficulties.

I have noted what you tell me of the difficulties which at present beset the commercial community at Peshawar who have for so many years enjoyed a favoured position in the import and export trade with Afghanistan. You will realise, I know, that these difficulties arise mainly from the legitimate desire of the Afghan Government to conserve the profits of their external and internal trade and to strengthen their economic position in the world. My Government are giving anxious consideration to the problem in order to discover whether anything can be done to assist the Peshawar traders without interfering with the internal policy of an independent and friendly neighbour ; and they hope that conversations will shortly be held with a representative of the Afghan Government, in which the existing situation will be discussed, and remedies satisfactory to both parties will be sought. It is not possible for me to say more until those conversations have taken place. I understand that the views of your representatives have already been placed before the Government of India ; but I have no doubt that the Afghan Representative, if he visits India, will also be ready to discuss matters with your representatives, and you can rely on the Government of India to place no obstacles in the way of such an interchange of views.

I realise the close interest taken in this Province in the question of the provision of University facilities, though you will I know bear in mind the very substantial difficulties, financial and other, which stand in the way of the realisation of that ideal. In this connection I wel-

*The Viceroy's reply to the Address of Welcome from the
Peshawar Municipality at Peshawar.*

come the opportunity of paying a tribute to the high standard attained in education, athletics, and the general tone of the Islamia College, Peshawar, which is now in its 25th year, and a Degree College affiliated to Lahore.

Let me in conclusion, Gentlemen, again thank you on behalf of Lady Linlithgow and myself very warmly for the welcome you have extended to me today and for the very kind remarks which you have been good enough to make about my interest in the advancement and the welfare of this great country. The Anti-Tuberculosis Appeal which Lady Linlithgow has made on behalf of the King-Emperor's Fund is designed to meet a real and crying need and to help in the solution of a problem the acuteness of which is only now beginning to be fully appreciated. It is my sincere trust that the response to that appeal will be on a very generous scale. 95 per cent. of all the sums raised fall, as you know, to be spent within the Province, and the opening afforded for a real and significant contribution to the problem of Tuberculosis treatment and prevention in the North-West Frontier Province is a great one.

I thank you, too, for your reference to my interest in agriculture, and for the kind words which you have been good enough to use about my association with the development of the Constitution. The first stage of that Constitution has come into being, and while there may be ups and downs, and while difficulty and anxiety may from time to time arise, on a broad view we can claim that the first year of Provincial Autonomy has worked well and that the Provincial Legislatures have shown imagination and responsibility in a high degree. The coping stone of the edifice as it is prescribed in the Government of India Act is still to be fixed in place. But I am glad to say that the long period of work preparatory to the

*The Viceroy's reply to the Address of Welcome from the Afridi
Jirgas at Landi Kotal.*

implementing of Federation is now drawing rapidly to a close. No effort will be spared on my part or on the part of His Majesty's Government to expedite the realisation of that great ideal the achievement of which is calculated both to promote the unity of India and to advance the welfare of her interests. Gentlemen, I thank you once again."

THE VICEROY'S REPLY TO THE ADDRESS OF WELCOME FROM THE AFRIDI JIRGAS AT LANDI KOTAL.

20th April
1938.

"His Excellency the Viceroy received an Address of Welcome from the Afridi Jirgas at Landi Kotal on the 20th April 1938, and replied in the following terms :—

Gentlemen,—I wish first to thank you for the kind way in which you have welcomed me to your country, and for the presents which you have given me on behalf of your tribe. I greatly appreciate your kindness and these proofs of that Pathan hospitality of which I have so often heard.

It gives me great pleasure to visit your country today and to meet so many of your leading representatives in person. Since I came to India two years ago, I have given much time and thought to the study of your tribal affairs, and I am therefore glad to be able to see you among your own hills and to hear of your needs and requests from your own lips.

A special reason for my pleasure in meeting you here today is that your tribe is now peaceful and that the normal and traditional relations of friendship with the British Government have been fully re-established. The misunderstandings which caused trouble both to Government and to the tribe a year or two ago have now been

*The Viceroy's reply to the Address of Welcome from the Afridis
at Jirga at Landi Kotal.*

removed, and I hope will not recur. You have mentioned that during the recent trouble in Waziristan your tribe has refused to be misled by mischievous messengers and rumours. I congratulate you on the wisdom you have shown in this respect.

The main question to which you have referred in your address is the important matter of enlistment. You will no doubt realise that on such a vital question I cannot give you any answer today, as it is a matter which was decided after very careful consideration before I became Viceroy and which raises many different issues, each demanding careful thought. I will, however, think over your request carefully and will consider all the arguments which you have put forward today.

As you have referred to the matter of service I take this opportunity of saying that I have had good reports of the work done by Afridi soldiers both in the Scouts and in the Frontier Constabulary, and I am glad to know that two extra platoons of Afridis have recently been enlisted for the Tochi Scouts.

I understand that Major Searle who has been your Political Agent for the last few years is shortly going on leave. I realize how valuable both to you and to Government has been his skilful handling of the difficult problems, which have arisen during these eventful years. The officer who will succeed him has been specially selected by His Excellency the Governor for this important post and you will find him both sympathetic and helpful in the solution of your difficulties.

I now take leave of you with the assurance that my Government will always endeavour to maintain the old traditions of friendship with your tribe. You, Maliks and Elders, have always had to undertake heavy responsibilities, and I think those responsibilities are heavier today

The Viceroy's reply to the Address of Welcome by the District Board and Municipal Committee at Kohat.

than they have ever been before. Conditions in India and indeed in the whole world have changed in recent years, and with those changes the task of those in authority becomes yearly more difficult. You can however be sure that I will always try to assist you in maintaining peace and good order among your various sections, and that my aim will be to increase the prosperity and contentment of the whole Afridi tribe.

THE VICEROY'S REPLY TO THE ADDRESS OF WELCOME BY THE DISTRICT BOARD AND MUNICIPAL COMMITTEE AT KOHAT.

at April
1938.

H. E. the Viceroy made the following reply to the Address of Welcome presented by the District Board and Municipal Committee, Kohat, on the 21st April 1938 :—

Gentlemen,—I thank you very warmly for the Address which you have read to me. It has given me great pleasure to receive that Address from a district which has so fine a record of service, and whose example of loyalty to Government has been so distinguished. I am well aware that your district supplies more recruits than any other in the Province, and I appreciate fully that your assurances of steadfast and unswerving loyalty to the Crown are a true reflection of the feelings of your population as of that of other parts of the Frontier.

I listened with keen satisfaction to your references to Lady Linlithgow's appeal on behalf of the King-Emperor's Fund to combat tuberculosis, and to your references to the efforts which I have made for the improvement of livestock. I know of the generous response which has been made both to the Anti-Tuberculosis Fund and the Livestock Fund from this Province, and I know how closely the Provincial Government has interested itself

The Viceroy's reply to the Address of Welcome by the District Board and Municipal Committee at Kohat.

in the campaign against tuberculosis—an interest practically shown by the construction of a Sanitarium at Dadar in Hazara District on which work has already been started.

I am very conscious of the financial difficulties to which you have referred, and I appreciate your natural anxiety to leave nothing undone which would result in an improvement of living conditions in the District. I would like however again in this connection to refer to the facts that the expenditure of your Government, per head of the population, on social services, is higher than that of any Province in India, and that the advance which the North-West Frontier Province has made in this field since 1932-33 is very markedly higher than the average for India as a whole.

You have touched in your Address on the problem of drinking water. I know how much work has been done in this matter, and I understand that your Public Works Department have recently acquired an automatic water diviner and boring plant which will, in due course, be sent to Kohat District. I realize that the scarcity of drinking water is one of the hardships felt in the outlying tracts of all the three southern districts of Kohat, Bannu and Dera Ismail Khan, and I trust that the difficulties hitherto experienced may admit of being overcome.

Let me congratulate you on the enterprise of the Local Bodies in the District in improving medical and public health facilities wherever this has been possible. I have heard with great interest of the hospital which is nearing completion at Shakardarra in the heart of the Khattak country, and I am glad to think, too, that several subsidised dispensaries have been opened. In the Kohat Municipality itself the opening of the Jubilee Ward in the Civil Hospital, and of the Mallan Welfare Centre, are

The Viceroy's reply to the Address of Welcome by the District Board and Municipal Committee at Kohat.

gratifying evidences of the enterprise and keenness of officials and non-officials alike.

I appreciate to the full the great importance attaching to education in India at the present day, and it is only natural that you should be concerned that the inhabitants of your District should have open to them all practicable facilities. But I am I think right in saying, that your present Ministry have taken a very marked interest in the provision of such facilities ; and in their budget for this year I note that they have been particularly generous in increasing the past allotment for education and in providing for general expansion.

I listened with close attention to your remarks on the subject of the Kohat Loan. I understand that in fact your present Ministry have made generous remissions and that they have recently agreed to establish another committee to examine individually the cases in which loans were granted with a view to ascertaining whether any further remissions are justified. On the information available to me I would judge that your Government had already done all that could be reasonably expected from them ; and as I understand it the tangible advantage which accrued to them through the debt cancellation was approximately Rs. 33 lakhs, as most of the cancellation was of that portion of the debt which was not repayable. Of the Rs. 33 lakhs, over two-thirds related to loans for the Malakand Hydro-Electric scheme and the Paharpur Canal Extension scheme, and only a very small proportion of the balance can be ascribed to the Kohat Loan.

Let me thank you again, Gentlemen, for the kind welcome you have given me, and for your generous references to the work which Lady Linlithgow and I have been privileged to do for the welfare and the uplift of India. It is a great happiness to me to be able, today to visit

The Viceroy's speech at the opening of the Malakand Hydro-Electric Scheme.

Kohat with its picturesque city and cantonment ; and to see before me representatives of the virile and energetic races of the District. I thank you once again.

THE VICEROY'S SPEECH AT THE OPENING OF THE
MALAKAND HYDRO-ELECTRIC SCHEME.

H. E. the Viceroy made the following speech at the opening of the Malakand Hydro-Electric Scheme on the 23rd April 1938 :—

23rd April
1938.

Your Excellency, Dr. Khan Sahib and Gentlemen,—
Before declaring this Scheme open I must, first, very briefly, express my great pleasure not only in visiting Malakand, full as it is from the earliest times of historic associations, but also at being present on this particular occasion of the opening of the Malakand Hydro-Electric Scheme, which, you will all agree, is another example of those solid achievements which, like great milestones, mark the inspiring history of constructive engineering in India.

Although, as Mr. Oram said, the idea of generating electricity in Malakand is an old one, it is doubtful whether even now it would have taken practical shape but for the enthusiasm and engineering genius of Mr. Burkitt, whose work, as we all know, has left its mark on so many different parts of the North-West Frontier. The completion of a great work such as this is cause for congratulation not only of those in whose minds the idea originally germinated but of those who were responsible for planning and carrying out the actual construction of the work. I would like particularly to mention Mr. Ross, who has been in charge during the anxious period of construction, and who is to be congratulated on the speed and smoothness with which the work has been carried out. Mr. Arnall's death last summer after a long illness, patiently borne,

speeches by the Marquess of Linlithgow.

The Viceroy's speech at the opening of the Malakand Hydro-Electric Scheme.

was a serious blow to the Scheme, and I would mention here that at the conclusion of this ceremony I shall unveil a memorial tablet in his memory. I would like, too, to congratulate Mr. Oram and all his staff who have been concerned either with the purely electrical part of the Scheme or with the civil works connected with it.

While congratulating you all I must confess to a certain amount of mild jealousy. An engineer's always seems to me to be one of the most satisfying of occupations. You plan, you labour, and in due course the results are before your eyes in concrete—usually in more senses than one—form. You watch, you improve, you possibly build again—all these with a reasonable confidence that unless some unforeseen disaster overtakes you your work will remain and function properly. As a politician and an administrator I cannot but envy you that confidence.

It is not for me to expatiate at length on the benefits that will accrue from this Scheme, but the possibilities of development consequent on this supply of cheap power are fascinating. I would only mention that with this supply of energy there seems considerable scope for the development of industries such as the establishment of sugar factories; cotton, wool and flour mills; ginning and baling plants. The power can also be used for the irrigation of land uncommanded by canals on the lines of experiments which have been carried on with success in other Provinces in India. But while the inauguration of a Scheme such as this with all its great potentialities should provoke enthusiasm and initiative, it is also a time for caution. Schemes fraught with such possibilities of beneficial development are often spoiled by the adoption of short-sighted policy in control. I trust that it will not be taken amiss if, speaking from my experience as a business man and as an administrator, I touch on one or

